# The Role of Baselines in Policy Gradient Optimization 

Jincheng Mei ${ }^{1 *} \quad$ Wesley Chung ${ }^{2} \quad$ Valentin Thomas ${ }^{3} \quad$ Bo Dai ${ }^{1}$ Csaba Szepesvári ${ }^{\text {4,5,* }} \quad$ Dale Schuurmans ${ }^{1,5}$<br>${ }^{1}$ Google Research, Brain Team $\quad{ }^{2}$ Mila, McGill University $\quad{ }^{3}$ Mila, University of Montreal ${ }^{4}$ DeepMind $\quad{ }^{5}$ Amii, University of Alberta<br>\{jcmei,bodai,szepi, schuurmans\}@google.com \{wesley.chung2,vltn.thomas\}@gmail.com


#### Abstract

We study the effect of baselines in on-policy stochastic policy gradient optimization, and close the gap between the theory and practice of policy optimization methods. Our first contribution is to show that the state value baseline allows on-policy stochastic natural policy gradient (NPG) to converge to a globally optimal policy at an $O(1 / t)$ rate, which was not previously known. The analysis relies on two novel findings: the expected progress of the NPG update satisfies a stochastic version of the non-uniform Łojasiewicz (Nも) inequality, and with probability 1 the state value baseline prevents the optimal action's probability from vanishing, thus ensuring sufficient exploration. Importantly, these results provide a new understanding of the role of baselines in stochastic policy gradient: by showing that the variance of natural policy gradient estimates remains unbounded with or without a baseline, we find that variance reduction cannot explain their utility in this setting. Instead, the analysis reveals that the primary effect of the value baseline is to reduce the aggressiveness of the updates rather than their variance. That is, we demonstrate that a finite variance is not necessary for almost sure convergence of stochastic NPG, while controlling update aggressiveness is both necessary and sufficient. Additional experimental results verify these theoretical findings.


## 1 Introduction

The policy gradient (PG) [29] is a key concept in reinforcement learning (RL), lying at the foundation of policy-based and actor-critic methods, and responsible for some of the most prominent practical achievements in RL [27, 28, 11]. However, progress in the theoretical understanding of PG methods is recent, and a number of the techniques used in practice still lack rigorous support, particularly in the online stochastic regime where an action is sampled from the current policy at each iteration. We study stochastic policy optimization in more detail to close this gap between theory and practice.

In stochastic policy optimization, the two most common techniques for improving the basic algorithm are to include on-policy importance sampling (IS) and subtract a baseline. Including on-policy IS provides unbiased gradient estimates, but introduces high variance when an action's sampling probability is close to 0 . Meanwhile, subtracting a baseline remains a heuristic [26] that has strong empirical but limited theoretical support. One possible benefit of a baseline is that it provides variance reduction [10], which has motivated work on designing alternative baselines that further reduce variance [30, 4, 20, 31]. However, other work [7] has shown that variance reduction is not necessarily aligned with policy learning quality. To date, it has remained unclear how a baseline impacts the quality of the ultimate solution found by policy gradient optimization. We resolve this question in this work.

[^0]Recent progress in the theory of deterministic PG has shown that, given exact gradients, softmax policy gradient is able to converge to a globally optimal policy at a $O(1 / t)$ rate [24]. Unfortunately, despite this guarantee, the constants in this rate can be extremely large [19] due to initialization sensitivity and poor performance at escaping sub-optimal plateaus [23]. Therefore, in the exact gradient setting, several techniques have been considered for mitigating the weaknesses of softmax PG, leading to better constants [2] or even exponentially faster rates of $O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$ for $c>0$. Such improvements include adding entropy regularization [24, 6], normalizing the gradients [22], or applying natural policy gradient (NPG) [6, 14, 21].

However, in the on-policy stochastic optimization case, recent studies [21, 7] show that naively applying the above techniques, such as normalization or NPG, leads to unexpectedly worse performance than stochastic PG. That is, techniques that accelerate convergence in the exact policy gradient setting become unsound in the stochastic gradient setting, by inducing a non-zero probability of failure (i.e., failing to converge to a globally optimal solution) [21]. Such failures occur even when stochastic PG can still converge to a global optimum in probability. Previous work has indicated that one key reason behind the failure of these acceleration strategies arises from their "over-committal behaviour" in the stochastic setting, which occurs independently of the variance of the gradient estimates [7]. That is, baseline techniques with higher variance can still better avoid over-committal behaviour (i.e., premature convergence) and ultimately achieve better policy optimization [7].

To resolve this issue, we develop a deeper understanding of the role of baselines in stochastic policy optimization based on the following contributions. First, we establish a new result that combining on-policy IS with a value function baseline and natural policy gradient (NPG) can achieve almost sure convergence to a globally optimal policy at a $O(1 / t)$ rate. This result is based on two novel findings: (i) At any iteration $t$, the conditional expected progress of the algorithm's next iterate obeys a stochastic non-uniform Łojasiewicz ( N L ) inequality. (ii) The use of the state value baseline (with appropriate learning rate control) almost surely prevents the probability of the optimal action from vanishing. These findings show that a key role of the value baseline is to automatically ensure "sufficient exploration" during on-policy stochastic optimization. Next, we provide a detailed understanding of how baselines modulate the circular interaction between stochastic action sampling and updating. Although a baseline has no effect on exact gradients, it can play a major role in stochastic gradients. In this respect, we first show that the PG estimator variance is unbounded with or without a baseline, hence variance reduction cannot be the primary effect. Instead, our analysis reveals that the key role the baseline plays in ensuring global convergence is to reduce the aggressiveness of updates. That is, finite variance of the gradient estimates is not necessary for ensuring global convergence, while properly controlling update aggressiveness is both necessary and sufficient.

The remainder of the paper is organized as follows. Section 2 provides the main results that establish the almost sure $O(1 / t)$ convergence rate of stochastic NPG with on-policy IS and state value baseline to a globally optimal policy. Section 3 then develops the new understanding of the role of the baseline by going beyond standard variance reduction arguments. Section 4 provides some simulations to verify the results, and Section 5 concludes the paper with a brief discussion.

## 2 On-policy Stochastic Natural Policy Gradient

We first consider a one-state Markov Decision Process (MDP) defined by a finite action space $[K]:=\{1,2, \ldots, K\}$ where the true mean reward vector is $r \in[0,1]^{K}$. The policy optimization problem is to maximize the expected reward,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max _{\theta:[K] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}} \underset{a \sim \pi_{\theta}(\cdot)}{\mathbb{E}}[r(a)], \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the policy $\pi_{\theta}$ is parameterized by $\theta$ using the standard softmax parameterization,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{\theta}(a)=\frac{\exp \{\theta(a)\}}{\sum_{a^{\prime} \in[K]} \exp \left\{\theta\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}, \quad \text { for all } a \in[K] . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Our focus in this paper is on on-policy optimization, where at each iteration $t \geq 1$ the current policy $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ is used to sample one action and perform one update.
For the sampled action $a_{t}$, a noisy reward observation $x_{t}\left(a_{t}\right) \in \mathbb{R}$ is drawn from an unknown distribution with expected value $r\left(a_{t}\right)$. We make the following assumption that the observed reward $x_{t}(a)$ is sampled from a bounded distribution: $x_{t}(a) \in\left[-R_{\max }, R_{\max }\right]$ with probability one.

Assumption 1 (Bounded sampled reward). For each action $a \in[K]$, the true mean reward $r(a)$ is the expectation of a bounded reward distribution, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
r(a)=\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} x \cdot P_{a}(x) \mu(d x) \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mu$ is a finite measure over $\left[-R_{\max }, R_{\max }\right]$, and $P_{a}(x) \geq 0$ is the probability density function with respect to $\mu$, and $R_{\max }>0$ is the reward range. We let $R_{a}$ denote the reward distribution for action a defined by the density $P_{a}$ and base measure $\mu$.

Then, given a sampled reward observation $x_{t}(a) \sim R_{a}$, an unbiased estimate of the expected reward vector $r$ can be formed by on-policy importance sampling (IS).
Definition 1 (On-policy importance sampling (IS)). At iteration $t$, sample one action $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ and observe one reward sample $x_{t}\left(a_{t}\right) \sim R_{a_{t}}$. Let $x_{t}(a)=0$ for all $a \neq a_{t}$. Then the $I S$ reward estimate is constructed as $\hat{r}_{t}(a)=\frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a=a_{t}\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot x_{t}(a)$ for all $a \in[K]$.

If the true mean reward $r\left(a_{t}\right)$ is observed for sampled actions $a_{t}$, we have the simplified IS estimator.
Definition 2 (Simplified on-policy importance sampling (IS)). At iteration $t$, sample one action $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$. The IS reward estimate is then constructed as $\hat{r}_{t}(a)=\frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot r(a)$ for all $a \in[K]$.

Definition 2 will be used for illustrating ideas and new understandings in Section 3, while the main results in Section 2 are based on Definition 1

### 2.1 Failure Without a Baseline

First, to establish context, we review an existing negative result for the representative algorithm, natural policy gradient (NPG) [13], which for the softmax parameterization is defined as follows.
Update 1 (NPG with on-policy stochastic gradient). $\theta_{t+1} \leftarrow \theta_{t}+\eta \cdot \hat{r}_{t}$, where $\pi_{\theta}(a)$ is by Eq. 22.
It is known that NPG behaves problematically with on-policy IS, even if the true mean reward $r\left(a_{t}\right)$ is observed. In particular, NPG converges to a sub-optimal deterministic policy with a constant positive probability in this case, as shown by [7, 21].
Proposition 1 (Theorem 3 of [21]). Using Update 1$]$ where $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2 and $r \in(0,1]^{K}$, we have, with positive probability, $\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \rightarrow 1$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$.

Essentially Proposition 1 asserts that Update 1 is too aggressive: if sub-optimal actions are sampled $t$ times successively, their probabilities will become exponentially close to 1 ; i.e., $1-\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in$ $O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$. It follows that $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty} \sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)>0$; that is, the on-policy sampling process $a_{t} \sim$ $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ has a non-zero probability of sampling sub-optimal actions forever, which implies that there is a positive probability that $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ fails to converge to an optimal deterministic policy.

### 2.2 Global Convergence with a Value Baseline

Despite the above failure, we now prove that subtracting a value baseline rectifies the problem for NPG. Consider the modified update that includes a baseline.

Update 2 (NPG, on-policy stochastic gradient with value baseline). $\theta_{t+1} \leftarrow \theta_{t}+\eta \cdot\left(\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right)$, where $\pi_{\theta}(a)$ is by Eq. 22, $\hat{b}_{t}(a)=\left(\frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}-1\right) \cdot b_{t}$ for all $a \in[K]$, and $b_{t}:=\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$.

Since $\operatorname{softmax}(\theta)=\operatorname{softmax}(\theta+c \cdot \mathbf{1})$ for all $c \in \mathbb{R}$, Update 2 is equivalent to the following update if $\hat{r}_{t}$ is by Definition 1 Given the same $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$, Updates 2 and 3 produce the same next policy $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}$.

Update 3. $\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)$, i.e., $\theta_{t+1}\left(a_{t}\right) \leftarrow \theta_{t}\left(a_{t}\right)+\eta \cdot \frac{x_{t}\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right)}$, and $\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)$ for all $a \neq a_{t}$.

Unfortunately, the variance of this update is not uniformly bounded whenever $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)$ is close to 0 for at least one action $a \in[K]$ (Proposition 3), therefore standard stochastic gradient analysis
for bounded variance estimators [25, 33, 17, 32] cannot be applied. Instead, we develop two new techniques to establish global convergence results, both of which rely heavily on using baselines.
Lemma 1 provides the first key technique, which we refer to as the stochastic NŁ inequality.
Lemma 1 (Stochastic non-uniform Łojasiewciz (NE)). Suppose Assumption 1 holds. Let $r \in[0,1]^{K}$, $a^{*}:=\arg \max _{a \in[K]} r(a)$, and $\Delta:=r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$. Using Update 2 with on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ and IS estimator $\hat{r}_{t}$,
(1) if $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2 then with constant learning rate $\eta>0$, we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq 0, \quad \text { almost surely (a.s.), } \quad \text { and } \\
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right) \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}, \tag{5}
\end{array}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ is on randomness from on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$.
(2) if $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 1 then with learning rate,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta=\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right) \cdot\left|r\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r & \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}  \tag{7}\\
& \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \tag{8}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ is on randomness from on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ and reward sampling $x \sim R_{a_{t}}$.
Remark 1. We have $\eta \in O(1 / t)$ in Eq. 6) after knowing the convergence rate later.
We refer to $\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)^{2}$ in Eq. 8) the stochastic Nt coefficient. Lemma 1 is a stochastic generalization of the NŁ inequality, which has been widely used in proving global convergence of softmax PG variants [24, 23, 22, 21, 34]. It is stochastic since Eq. (7) contains an expectation. It is non-uniform because Eq. (8) depends on $\theta_{t}$, which cannot be uniformly lower bounded away from 0 across the entire domain of $\theta \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$ (that is, one can always find $\theta$ such that $\pi_{\theta}\left(a^{*}\right)$ is arbitrarily close to 0 ).
The key idea of Lemma 1 is as follows. If $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2, then by algebra we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\left(e^{c \cdot y}-1\right) \cdot y \geq 0$ for all $y \in \mathbb{R}$ and $c>0$, Eq. 9p is non-negative (letting $y:=r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$ and $\left.c:=\eta / \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)\right)$. However, this is not true if $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 1, where we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) . \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that $\left(e^{c \cdot y^{\prime}}-1\right) \cdot y<0$ if $y^{\prime} \cdot y<0$ and $c>0$ (letting $y^{\prime}:=x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r, y:=r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$, and $c:=\eta / \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)$ ). For a "good" action $\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r>0\right.$ ), if unfortunately its sampled reward is "bad" $\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<0\right)$, then the update will make negative progress. Similar things happen for a "bad" action $\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<0\right)$ with "good" sampled reward $\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r>0\right)$. It is then necessary to use $\eta$ like Eq. 6, to control the non-linear sigmoid-like functions in the progress by piecewise linear functions (Lemma 15) to get non-negative expected progresses. According to Eq. (8), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq 0, \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that Update 2 achieves non-negative progress in expectation. Combining Lemma 1 with Doob's supermartingale convergence theorem then leads to the following result.
Corollary 1. The sequence $\left\{\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right\}_{t \geq 1}$ converges with probability one.

Corollary 1 asserts that, the random sequence $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$ produced by Update 2 asymptotically approaches some finite value (since $\pi_{\theta}^{\top} r \in[0,1]$ ), ruling out the possibility of divergence (oscillating forever). However, this does not necessarily imply that $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \rightarrow r\left(a^{*}\right)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. A subtlety arises in bounding the stochastic NŁ coefficient in Eq. (7) away from 0, which requires a second key technique.
Lemma 2 (Non-vanishing stochastic NŁ coefficient / "automatic exploration"). Using Update 2 with conditions in Lemma 1 and $\hat{r}_{t}$ from Definition 1 for an arbitrary initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c:=\inf _{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)>0, \quad \text { almost surely (a.s.). } \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemmas 1 and 2 together guarantee that $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \rightarrow r\left(a^{*}\right)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. In fact, using the "variance-like" expected progress (Eq. (7)), Corollary 1 implies that $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ approaches a "generalized one-hot policy" as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Lemma 2 then argues by contradiction that $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ cannot approach a sub-optimal "generalized one-hot policy" as $t \rightarrow \infty$, which will imply that the optimal action's probability must approach 1 and achieve Eq. (12). Proof details in the appendix and intuitions in Section 3 reveal that Update 2 achieves a form of "automatic exploration" by using a baseline, i.e., maintaining $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)$ decay no faster than $O(1 / t)$, such that every action will be sampled infinitely many times in a long run. Finally, combining Lemmas 1 and 2, we establish not only asymptotic convergence of NPG to a global optimum, but also a global convergence rate of $O(1 / t)$ in terms of the sub-optimality gap.
Theorem 1 (Almost sure global convergence rate). Using Update 2 with on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim$ $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, the IS estimator $\hat{r}_{t}$ in Definition 1. $\eta$ in Eq. (6), and any initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$, we have,

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r\right] \leq \frac{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot \frac{K-1}{t}, \quad \text { and } \\
\limsup _{t \geq 1}\left\{\frac{\Delta \cdot c^{2}}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{t}{K-1} \cdot\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r\right\}<\infty, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{14}
\end{array}
$$

where $\pi^{*}:=\arg \max _{\pi \in \Delta(K)} \pi^{\top} r$ is the optimal policy, $R_{\max }$ is the sampled reward range from Assumption 1, $\Delta:=r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$ is the reward gap of $r$, and $c>0$ is from Lemma 2

### 2.3 General MDPs

Next, we generalize these results to finite Markov decision processes (MDPs). Given a finite set $\mathcal{X}$, let $\Delta(\mathcal{X})$ denote the set of all probability distributions on $\mathcal{X}$. A finite MDP is defined as a tuple $\mathcal{M}:=(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{A}, r, \mathcal{P}, \gamma)$, where $\mathcal{S}$ and $\mathcal{A}$ are finite state and action spaces, respectively. $r: \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is the expected reward function, $\mathcal{P}: \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \Delta(\mathcal{S})$ is the probability transition function, and $\gamma \in[0,1)$ is the discount factor. We also extend Assumption 1 to every $(s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ and assume there is a reward distribution $R_{s, a}$ with expectation $r(s, a)$, uniformly bounded within $\left[-R_{\max }, R_{\max }\right]$. Given a policy $\pi: \mathcal{S} \rightarrow \Delta(\mathcal{A})$, at each time $t \geq 0$, an agent is given a state $s_{t} \in \mathcal{S}$, takes an action $a_{t} \sim \pi\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}\right)$, then receives a scalar reward observation $x\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right) \sim R_{s_{t}, a_{t}}$ and a next-state $s_{t+1} \sim \mathcal{P}\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}, a_{t}\right)$. The value function of $\pi$ at state $s$ is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
V^{\pi}(s):=\underset{\substack{a_{t} \sim \pi\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}\right), s_{t+1} \sim \mathcal{P}\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}, a_{t}\right)}}{\mathbb{E}}\left[\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} r\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right) \mid s_{0}=s\right] . \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The policy optimization problem for a general MDP is to maximize the expected value of the policy,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max _{\theta: \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}} V^{\pi_{\theta}}(\rho):=\max _{\theta: \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}} \underset{s \sim \rho(\cdot)}{\mathbb{E}}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta}}(s)\right], \tag{16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho \in \Delta(\mathcal{S})$ is an initial state distribution, and $\pi_{\theta}(\cdot \mid s)=\operatorname{softmax}(\theta(s, \cdot))$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{\theta}(a \mid s)=\frac{\exp \{\theta(s, a)\}}{\sum_{a^{\prime} \in \mathcal{A}} \exp \left\{\theta\left(s, a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}, \text { for all }(s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given a policy $\pi$, its state-action value is defined as $Q^{\pi}(s, a):=r(s, a)+\gamma \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime}} \mathcal{P}\left(s^{\prime} \mid s, a\right) \cdot V^{\pi}\left(s^{\prime}\right)$, and its advantage function is defined as $A^{\pi}(s, a):=Q^{\pi}(s, a)-V^{\pi}(s)$, for $(s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$. The state distribution of $\pi$ is defined as $d_{s_{0}}^{\pi}(s):=(1-\gamma) \cdot \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} \cdot \operatorname{Pr}\left(s_{t}=s \mid s_{0}, \pi, \mathcal{P}\right)$. We also denote $d_{\rho}^{\pi}(s):=\mathbb{E}_{s_{0} \sim \rho(\cdot)}\left[d_{s_{0}}^{\pi}(s)\right]$. Given $\rho$, there exists an optimal policy $\pi^{*}$ such that $V^{\pi^{*}}(\rho)=\max _{\pi: \mathcal{S} \rightarrow \Delta(\mathcal{A})} V^{\pi}(\rho)$. We denote $V^{*}(\rho):=V^{\pi^{*}}(\rho)$ for conciseness.
For a general MDP, we assume the initial state distribution $\mu$ is "sufficiently exploratory" [2, 24, 18].

Assumption 2 (Sufficient exploration). The initial state distribution satisfies $\min _{s} \mu(s)>0$.
At iteration $t$, the NPG method uses the current state distribution to sample one state $s_{t} \sim d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\cdot)$, then uses on-policy sampling to sample one action $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot \mid s)$. For the sampled state action pair $\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$, the state-action value $Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)$ is then used to perform update. The current state value function $V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{t}\right)$ is used as the baseline, as shown in Algorithm 1

```
Algorithm 1 NPG, on-policy stochastic natural gradient
    Input: Learning rate \(\eta>0\).
    Output: Policies \(\pi_{\theta_{t}}=\operatorname{softmax}\left(\theta_{t}\right)\).
    Initialize parameter \(\theta_{1}(s, a)\) for all \((s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}\).
    while \(t \geq 1\) do
        Sample \(s_{t} \sim d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\cdot)\), and \(a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}\right)\).
        \(\theta_{t+1}\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right) \leftarrow \theta_{t}\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)+\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{t}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t} \mid s_{t}\right)}\).
    end while
```

According to the performance difference lemma, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a \mid s)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a), \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the inner summation over actions is similar to $\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r$ in one-state MDPs. This connection allows us to generalize Lemma 1 to the following result.
Lemma 3 (Stochastic NŁ). Using Algorithm 1 with constant $\eta>0$, we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{gather*}
V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s_{0}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{0}\right) \geq 0, \quad \text { a.s., } \quad \forall s_{0} \in \mathcal{S}, \quad \text { and }  \tag{19}\\
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu) \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2}}{S} \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)^{2} . \tag{20}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ is on randomness from state sampling $s_{t} \sim d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\cdot)$, on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}\right)$, and $a^{*}(s)$ is the action selected by the optimal policy $\pi^{*}$ under state $s$.

Next, similar to Lemma 2, we can develop a set of contradictions that establish the following result. Lemma 4 (Non-vanishing stochastic NŁ coefficient / "automatic exploration"). Using Algorithm 1 with the conditions in Lemma 3 with arbitrary initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}}$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c:=\inf _{t \geq 1, s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)>0, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

By combining Lemmas 3 and 4, we obtain the following result that generalizes Theorem 1 .
Theorem 2 (Almost sure global convergence rate). Using Algorithm 1$]$ with any initialization $\theta_{1} \in$ $\mathbb{R}^{K}$, under the same assumptions as Lemmas 3 there exists a $C>0$ such that for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathbb{E}\left[V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right] \leq \frac{1+\eta}{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty} \cdot \frac{S}{\mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot \frac{1}{t}, \quad \text { and } \\
\limsup _{t \geq 1}\left\{\frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{c^{2} \cdot t}{S} \cdot\left(V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)\right\}<\infty, \quad \text { a.s., } \tag{23}
\end{array}
$$

where $\pi^{*}$ is the global optimal policy, $S$ is the state number, $\min _{s} \mu(s)>0$ by Assumption 2 and $c:=\inf _{t \geq 1, s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)>0$ is from Lemma 4

## 3 Understanding Baselines in On-policy Stochastic Policy Optimization

Section 2 shows that using a value function baseline in on-policy stochastic NPG can ensure convergence to a globally optimal policy. However, the mechanism behind this finding requires further elucidation. Preliminary studies [7, 21] have observed that subtracting a baseline can reduce the committal behavior of PG-based estimators, suggesting that this effect might be more important than variance reduction. A mathematical characterization of "committal behavior" is from using the following concept of "committal rate" [21].

Definition 3 (Committal Rate, Definition 2 of [21]). Fix $r \in(0,1]^{K}$ and $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$. Consider a policy optimization algorithm $\mathcal{A}$. Let action a be the sampled action forever after initialization and let $\theta_{t}$ be produced by $\mathcal{A}$ on the first t observations. The committal rate of algorithm $\mathcal{A}$ on action a (given $r$ and $\theta_{1}$ ) is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\kappa(\mathcal{A}, a)=\sup \left\{\alpha \geq 0: \limsup _{t \rightarrow \infty} t^{\alpha} \cdot\left[1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right]<\infty\right\} \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

The larger the committal rate $\kappa$ is, the more aggressive one update is. In this section, we provide a new, deeper understanding of how a baseline improves the convergence behaviour of a stochastic PG based method using Definition3 However, [21] only studied the deterministic reward setting i.e., $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2. We follow the same settings in this section.

### 3.1 Baselines Do Not Control Update Variance in NPG

We begin from the well known result that value baselines have no effect on exact policy gradients.
Proposition 2 (Unbiasedness of NPG). For NPG with and without a state value baseline, corresponding to Updates 1 and 2 respectively, we have $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left[\hat{r}_{t}\right]=\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left[\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right]=r$.

According to Proposition 2 Updates 1 and 2 become identical if the exact policy gradient is available, hence both enjoy an $O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$ convergence rate to a global optimum $(c>0)$ [14, 21]. Therefore, a state value baseline can only have an effect if the policy gradient has to be estimated from a stochastic sample. However, we find that the variance of the NPG updates remains unbounded in the stochastic setting, regardless of whether a state value baseline is used.
Proposition 3 (Unboundedness of NPG). For NPG without a baseline, Update 1 we have $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{r(a)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}$. For NPG with a state value baseline, Update 2 we have $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta^{\top}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}-K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left(r^{\top} \mathbf{1}\right)$.

According to Proposition 3, whenever $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ nears a one-hot probability distribution over [ $K$ ] (which it must converge to), there exists at least one action $a \in[K]$ such that both $\frac{r(a)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}$ and $\frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}$ become unbounded, implying an unbounded scale for both Updates 1 and 2. Yet we know from Proposition 1 that not using a baseline fails with positive probability, while from Theorem 1 subtracting a state value baseline ensures almost sure convergence to a global optimum. The fact that the variance of both updates is unbounded suggests that it is difficult to draw conclusions on the effect of the baseline from a variance reduction perspective alone. An alternative analysis is required to explain the fundamental difference between Updates 1 and 2.

### 3.2 Coupled Sampling and Updating

In on-policy stochastic policy optimization, sampling and updating are coupled as shown in Figure 1 . At iteration $t$, the data collected depends on the current policy, since on-policy sampling is used $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, while the policy is updated from the observations collected based on $a_{t}$. This coupling introduces complexity in the optimization process as well as in the analysis. However, this coupling is also fundamental to understanding the circular interaction created by any on-policy stochastic optimization method. That is, on-policy stochastic optimization faces an exploration-exploitation dilemma: a learning algorithm can improve the policy and increase the probability of choosing actions that yield higher rewards (exploitation), but it must not do so too aggressively lest it fail to identify possibly higherreward actions (exploration). Striking a proper balance between exploration and exploitation is key to achieving good convergence properties. Different levels of update aggression create different circular effects between sampling and updating, which is central to determining almost sure convergence to a global optimum.


Figure 1: Coupled on-policy sampling and updating [21, Figure 2].

### 3.3 The "Vicious Circle" of Being Too Aggressive

First we illustrate a negative effect, the "vicious circle" of being too aggressive.
Lemma 5 (Bad sampling). Let $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in(0,1)$ be the probability of sampling action a using online sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, for all $t \geq 1$. If $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in O\left(1 / t^{1+\epsilon}\right)$, where $\epsilon>0$, then $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)>0$.

Note that Lemma 5 characterizes sampling behaviour under general conditions that do not otherwise depend on specific updates. However, according to Lemma 5 , if an action's probability approaches 1 strictly faster than $O(1 / t)$, by whatever means, it becomes possible to not sample any other action forever, which creates a "lack of exploration" phenomenon as it is known in RL. In particular, on-policy stochastic NPG without a baseline can produce such a sequence of $\left\{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right\}_{t \geq 1}$.
Lemma 6 (NPG aggressiveness). Fix sampling $a_{t}=a$ for all $t \geq 1$, using Update 1 with constant learning rate $\eta>0$, where $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2, we have $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$ for all $t \geq 1$, where $c>0$.

According to Definition 3, we have $\kappa$ (NPG, $a)=\infty$, meaning that NPG without baseline is very aggressive. Note that Lemma 6 only characterizes the aggressiveness of Update 1 with the sampling fixed to be $a_{t}=a$ for all $t \geq 1$. Lemmas 5 and 6 together describe the "vicious circle" between sampling and updating that can be created by overly aggressive updates. First, in on-policy sampling, there will always be a non-zero probability of "bad luck"; that is, with positive probability a set of sub-optimal actions can be sequentially sampled for multiple steps. Second, an overly aggressive update will only exaggerate the weakness of the sampling procedure by increasing the sampled sub-optimal actions' probabilities rapidly (Lemma 6). Third, this exaggeration can worsen data collection for subsequent updating by further increasing the prevalence of sub-optimal actions. Such a vicious circular interaction between sampling and updating can happen repeatedly, and its self-reinforcing nature can create a non-zero probability that the cycle occurs forever (Lemma 5), resulting in convergence to a sub-optimal deterministic policy (a stationary point for both sampling and updating).

### 3.4 The "Virtuous Circle" of Not Being Too Aggressive

Next, we demonstrate a positive effect, the "virtuous circle" of not being too aggressive.
Lemma $7($ Good sampling $)$. Let $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in(0,1)$ and $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, for all $t \geq 1$. If $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)$ $=\infty\left(e . g ., 1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in \Omega(1 / t)\right)$, then $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)=0$.

As in Lemma 5 , Lemma 7 only characterizes the effect of sampling behaviour under general conditions that do not otherwise depend on specific updates. Here we see that if an action's probability approaches 1 no faster than $O(1 / t)$, it is no longer possible to avoid sampling any other action forever; that is, sufficiently slow modification of the sampling probabilities forces persistent exploration such that every action is sampled within some finite time with probability 1 . In particular, subtracting a value baseline in on-policy stochastic NPG produces such a sequence $\left\{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right\}_{t \geq 1}$.
Lemma 8 (Value baselines reduce NPG aggressiveness). Fix sampling $a_{t}=$ a for all $t \geq 1$. Then using Update 2 with a constant learning rate $\eta>0$ and $\hat{r}_{t}$ from Definition 2 obtains $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in$ $\Omega(1 / t)$ for all $t \geq 1$.

According to Definition 3, with value baselines, we have $\kappa$ (NPG, $a)=1$, meaning that the aggressiveness of NPG update is reduced. As in Lemma 6, Lemma 8 only characterizes the conservativeness of Update 2 with fixed sampling of $a_{t}=a$ for all $t \geq 1$. Lemmas 7 and 8 now describe a "virtuous circle" between sampling and updating that is created by using not too aggressive updates. First, even in a worst case situation (e.g., an adversarial initialization), where a sub-optimal action has a dominant probability $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \approx 1$, under on-policy sampling all actions will eventually be sampled. Second, conservative updating will mitigate the effect of the extreme sampler by not increasing the sub-optimal action's probability too rapidly (Lemma 8). Third, sustained diversity in sampling will eventually draw a better action than the current dominating sub-optimal action (Lemma 7). Finally, once better actions are sampled, the update will improve subsequent sampling by decreasing the probability of the dominating sub-optimal action. In particular, this is achieved by increasing value baselines to be larger than the dominating sub-optimal action's true mean reward, such that the dominating sub-optimal action will start losing probabilities. This virtuous circular interaction between sampling and updating ensures sufficient exploration, which prevents the iteration from converging to a sub-optimal deterministic policy.

### 3.5 How a State Value Baseline Reduces Update Aggressiveness

Based on Lemmas 5 and 7 , the boundary between "too aggressive" and "not too aggressive" is precisely $\Theta(1 / t)$. We now explain how a state value baseline in NPG will control update aggressiveness. First, without a baseline, sampling a sub-optimal action $a \in[K]$ for $t$ times makes its parameter behave as $\theta_{t}(a) \in \Theta(t)$, since $r(a) \in \Theta(1)$. On the other hand, other action parameters will behave as $\theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \in \Theta(1)$ if they are only sampled a constant number of times. Under the softmax parameterization Eq. (2), this will imply that $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$, which is far too aggressive. Second, using a state value baseline, under repeated sampling the parameter increase for a sub-optimal action $a \in[K]$ will be damped. In particular, whenever the policy is close to deterministic, say $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \approx 1$, we also have $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \approx r(a)$. Therefore, since

$$
\begin{equation*}
r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \cdot\left(r(a)-r\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right) \leq 1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a), \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

the closer $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)$ is to 0 , the smaller $r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$ will be. This means even if $a$ is sampled repeatedly for $t$ times, we obtain $\theta_{t}(a) \in O(\log t)$ and $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in \Omega(1 / t)$ (Lemma 8). Thus, the effect of baseline is to modify the sampling to lie exactly on the boundary of being good enough. From this argument the key role of the value baseline is to reduce update aggressiveness to achieve a particular effect on long-term sampling, rather than simply reduce variance. It also shows how using an appropriately un-aggressive update is both necessary (Lemma 5) and sufficient (Lemma 7) to achieve almost sure convergence to a global optimum in on-policy stochastic policy optimization.

## 4 Simulations

We conducted simulations to verify the two main results above: asymptotic convergence toward globally optimal policy $\pi^{*}$ in Lemma 2 , and the $O(1 / t)$ convergence rate in Theorem 1

### 4.1 Asymptotic Convergence

We first consider a one-state MDP with $K=20$ actions and true mean reward vector $r \in(0,1)^{K}$, where the optimal action is $a^{*}=1$ with true mean reward $r(1) \approx 0.97$ and best sub-optimal action's true mean reward $r(2) \approx 0.95$. The sampled reward is observed with a large noise, e.g., $x \approx-2.03$ and $x \approx 3.97$ with both 0.5 probability for the optimal action, such that $r(1) \approx$ $0.5 \cdot(-2.03)+0.5 \cdot 3.97$. Details about $r$ and the reward distributions can be found in the appendix.
To verify asymptotic convergence to a globally optimal policy in Lemma 2, we consider the iteration behaviors of Update 2 under an adversarial initialization, where $\pi_{\theta_{1}}(2) \approx 0.88$, i.e., a sub-optimal action starts with a dominating probability. This is the worst case scenario for Lemma 2 , where the optimal action only has a small chance to be sampled, while the sampled reward noise is very large.
As shown in Figure 2a, the expected reward $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$ quickly approaches and remains stuck around $r(2) \approx 0.95$ initially, as expected. However, after about $8 \times 10^{6}$ iterations, the policy $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ finally escapes the sub-optimal plateau and approaches the optimal reward $r(1) \approx 0.97$. This simulation result is consistent with Lemma 2 , i.e., for an arbitrary initialization, the introduction of a value baseline eventually makes $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ approach a globally optimal policy within finite time, while additionally the optimal action's probability never vanishes, $\inf _{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)>0$, as shown in Figure 2 b

### 4.2 Convergence Rate

We run Update 2 with a uniform initialization, i.e., $\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)=1 / K$ for all $a \in[K]$, and calculate averaged sub-optimality gap $\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r$ across 20 independent runs, using deterministic reward settings where $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2. As shown in Figure 2c, where both axes are in log scale, the slope is approximately -1 , indicating that $\log \left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r=-\log t+C$, or equivalently $\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r=C^{\prime} / t$, which is consistent with Theorem 1 .


Figure 2: Adversarial initialization (a) and (b); uniform initialization (c).

## 5 Conclusion

This work clarifies some of the longstanding mysteries those have separated the theory and practice of policy gradient optimization. The major finding is a state value baseline reduces the aggressiveness of the on-policy stochastic NPG update, which turns out to be necessary and sufficient for achieving almost sure convergence to a global optimum. The deeper understanding of the circular dependence between on-policy sampling and updating also dispels a common misconception about variance reduction, showing that bounded variance estimators are not necessary for achieving global convergence. The main technical innovation is the stochastic NŁ inequality, and the subsequent arguments that establish global convergence, both of which depend critically on the value baseline.
This work leaves open a number of interesting questions. First, the $O(1 / t)$ convergence rate contains an initialization dependent constant in Lemma 2, resulting from plateaus as observed in Figure 2a, which does not appear in results that use the direct parameterization [8]. Thus the difficulty appears due to the non-linear softmax transform. Removing or improving this constant would impact practical performance, so investigating other techniques, such as regularization, optimism or momentum might be helpful. Second, the results in this paper use the true state values as the baselines. It would be interesting to consider the effect of estimating the value baseline or using alternative baselines in policy optimization. Finally, the $O(1 / t)$ last iteration convergence rate implies an optimal $O(\log T)$ regret in stochastic bandit problems [16]. The explanation of the circular dependence between sampling and updating is specific to on-policy PG optimization, but it is also consistent with the exploration exploitation dilemma in RL. In other words, this work suggests a completely new approach to the exploration-exploitation trade-off, achieving provable bounds with ever requiring explicit uncertainty estimates, nor any concrete instantiation of the principle of optimism under uncertainty.

## Acknowledgments and Disclosure of Funding

The authors would like to thank anonymous reviewers for their valuable comments. Jincheng Mei thanks Alekh Agarwal for reviewing a draft of this work. Csaba Szepesvári and Dale Schuurmans gratefully acknowledge funding from the Canada CIFAR AI Chairs Program, Amii and NSERC.

## References

[1] Yasin Abbasi-Yadkori, Dávid Pál, and Csaba Szepesvári. Improved algorithms for linear stochastic bandits. Advances in neural information processing systems, 24, 2011.
[2] Alekh Agarwal, Sham M Kakade, Jason D Lee, and Gaurav Mahajan. On the theory of policy gradient methods: Optimality, approximation, and distribution shift. Journal of Machine Learning Research, 22(98):1-76, 2021.
[3] Krishna B Athreya and Soumendra N Lahiri. Measure Theory and Probability Theory. Springer, New York, NY, 2006.
[4] Shalabh Bhatnagar, Mohammad Ghavamzadeh, Mark Lee, and Richard S Sutton. Incremental natural actor-critic algorithms. Advances in neural information processing systems, 20, 2007.
[5] Leo Breiman. Probability. SIAM, 1992.
[6] Shicong Cen, Chen Cheng, Yuxin Chen, Yuting Wei, and Yuejie Chi. Fast global convergence of natural policy gradient methods with entropy regularization. Operations Research, 2021.
[7] Wesley Chung, Valentin Thomas, Marlos C Machado, and Nicolas Le Roux. Beyond variance reduction: Understanding the true impact of baselines on policy optimization. arXiv preprint arXiv:2008.13773, 2020.
[8] Denis Denisov and Neil Walton. Regret analysis of a markov policy gradient algorithm for multi-arm bandits. arXiv preprint arXiv:2007.10229, 2020.
[9] Joseph L Doob. Measure theory, volume 143. Springer Science \& Business Media, 2012.
[10] Evan Greensmith, Peter L Bartlett, and Jonathan Baxter. Variance reduction techniques for gradient estimates in reinforcement learning. Journal of Machine Learning Research, 5(9), 2004.
[11] Tuomas Haarnoja, Aurick Zhou, Pieter Abbeel, and Sergey Levine. Soft actor-critic: Off-policy maximum entropy deep reinforcement learning with a stochastic actor. In International Conference on Machine Learning, pages 1861-1870, 2018.
[12] Sham Kakade and John Langford. Approximately optimal approximate reinforcement learning. In ICML, volume 2, pages 267-274, 2002.
[13] Sham M Kakade. A natural policy gradient. In Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, pages 1531-1538, 2002.
[14] Sajad Khodadadian, Prakirt Raj Jhunjhunwala, Sushil Mahavir Varma, and Siva Theja Maguluri. On the linear convergence of natural policy gradient algorithm. arXiv preprint arXiv:2105.01424, 2021.
[15] Konrad Knopp. Theory and Application of Infinite Series. Hafner Publishing Company, New York, 1947.
[16] Tze Leung Lai, Herbert Robbins, et al. Asymptotically efficient adaptive allocation rules. Advances in applied mathematics, 6(1):4-22, 1985.
[17] Guanghui Lan. Policy mirror descent for reinforcement learning: Linear convergence, new sampling complexity, and generalized problem classes. arXiv preprint arXiv:2102.00135, 2021.
[18] Romain Laroche and Remi Tachet des Combes. Dr jekyll \& mr hyde: the strange case of off-policy policy updates. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, 34:24442-24454, 2021.
[19] Gen Li, Yuting Wei, Yuejie Chi, Yuantao Gu, and Yuxin Chen. Softmax policy gradient methods can take exponential time to converge. In Conference on Learning Theory, pages 3107-3110. PMLR, 2021.
[20] Hongzi Mao, Shaileshh Bojja Venkatakrishnan, Malte Schwarzkopf, and Mohammad Alizadeh. Variance reduction for reinforcement learning in input-driven environments. arXiv preprint arXiv:1807.02264, 2018.
[21] Jincheng Mei, Bo Dai, Chenjun Xiao, Csaba Szepesvari, and Dale Schuurmans. Understanding the effect of stochasticity in policy optimization. arXiv preprint arXiv:2110.15572, 2021.
[22] Jincheng Mei, Yue Gao, Bo Dai, Csaba Szepesvari, and Dale Schuurmans. Leveraging non-uniformity in first-order non-convex optimization. In International Conference on Machine Learning, pages 7555-7564. PMLR, 2021.
[23] Jincheng Mei, Chenjun Xiao, Bo Dai, Lihong Li, Csaba Szepesvári, and Dale Schuurmans. Escaping the gravitational pull of softmax. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, 33:21130-21140, 2020.
[24] Jincheng Mei, Chenjun Xiao, Csaba Szepesvari, and Dale Schuurmans. On the global convergence rates of softmax policy gradient methods. In International Conference on Machine Learning, pages 6820-6829. PMLR, 2020.
[25] Arkadi Nemirovski, Anatoli Juditsky, Guanghui Lan, and Alexander Shapiro. Robust stochastic approximation approach to stochastic programming. SIAM Journal on optimization, 19(4):1574-1609, 2009.
[26] Ben Recht. Updates on policy gradients. http://www.argmin.net/2018/03/13/pg-saga/, 2018.
[27] John Schulman, Sergey Levine, Pieter Abbeel, Michael Jordan, and Philipp Moritz. Trust region policy optimization. In International Conference on Machine Learning, pages 1889-1897, 2015.
[28] John Schulman, Filip Wolski, Prafulla Dhariwal, Alec Radford, and Oleg Klimov. Proximal policy optimization algorithms. arXiv preprint arXiv:1707.06347, 2017.
[29] Richard S Sutton, David A McAllester, Satinder P Singh, and Yishay Mansour. Policy gradient methods for reinforcement learning with function approximation. In Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, pages 1057-1063, 2000.
[30] George Tucker, Surya Bhupatiraju, Shixiang Gu, Richard Turner, Zoubin Ghahramani, and Sergey Levine. The mirage of action-dependent baselines in reinforcement learning. In International conference on machine learning, pages 5015-5024. PMLR, 2018.
[31] Cathy Wu, Aravind Rajeswaran, Yan Duan, Vikash Kumar, Alexandre M Bayen, Sham Kakade, Igor Mordatch, and Pieter Abbeel. Variance reduction for policy gradient with action-dependent factorized baselines. arXiv preprint arXiv:1803.07246, 2018.
[32] Junyu Zhang, Chengzhuo Ni, Zheng Yu, Csaba Szepesvari, and Mengdi Wang. On the convergence and sample efficiency of variance-reduced policy gradient method. arXiv preprint arXiv:2102.08607, 2021.
[33] Junzi Zhang, Jongho Kim, Brendan O’Donoghue, and Stephen Boyd. Sample efficient reinforcement learning with reinforce. arXiv preprint arXiv:2010.11364, 2020.
[34] Runyu Zhang, Jincheng Mei, Bo Dai, Dale Schuurmans, and Na Li. On the effect of log-barrier regularization in decentralized softmax gradient play in multiagent systems. arXiv preprint arXiv:2202.00872, 2022.

## Checklist

1. For all authors...
(a) Do the main claims made in the abstract and introduction accurately reflect the paper's contributions and scope? [Yes]
(b) Did you describe the limitations of your work? [Yes]
(c) Did you discuss any potential negative societal impacts of your work? [N/A]
(d) Have you read the ethics review guidelines and ensured that your paper conforms to them? [Yes]
2. If you are including theoretical results...
(a) Did you state the full set of assumptions of all theoretical results? [Yes]
(b) Did you include complete proofs of all theoretical results? [Yes]
3. If you ran experiments...
(a) Did you include the code, data, and instructions needed to reproduce the main experimental results (either in the supplemental material or as a URL)? [Yes]
(b) Did you specify all the training details (e.g., data splits, hyperparameters, how they were chosen)? [Yes]
(c) Did you report error bars (e.g., with respect to the random seed after running experiments multiple times)? [Yes]
(d) Did you include the total amount of compute and the type of resources used (e.g., type of GPUs, internal cluster, or cloud provider)? [N/A]
4. If you are using existing assets (e.g., code, data, models) or curating/releasing new assets...
(a) If your work uses existing assets, did you cite the creators? [N/A]
(b) Did you mention the license of the assets? [N/A]
(c) Did you include any new assets either in the supplemental material or as a URL? [N/A]
(d) Did you discuss whether and how consent was obtained from people whose data you're using/curating? [N/A]
(e) Did you discuss whether the data you are using/curating contains personally identifiable information or offensive content? [N/A]
5. If you used crowdsourcing or conducted research with human subjects...
(a) Did you include the full text of instructions given to participants and screenshots, if applicable? [N/A]
(b) Did you describe any potential participant risks, with links to Institutional Review Board (IRB) approvals, if applicable? [N/A]
(c) Did you include the estimated hourly wage paid to participants and the total amount spent on participant compensation? [N/A]

## Appendix

The appendix is organized as follows.
A Proofs for One-state MDPs ..... 14
B Proofs for General MDPs ..... 33
C Proofs for Understanding Baselines ..... 42
D Simulation Settings ..... 47
D. 1 One-state MDPs ..... 47
D. 2 Tree MDPs ..... 48
E Miscellaneous Extra Supporting Results ..... 49

## A Proofs for One-state MDPs

Lemma1(Stochastic non-uniform Łojasiewicz (Nも)). Suppose Assumption 1 holds. Let $r \in[0,1]^{K}$, $a^{*}:=\arg \max _{a \in[K]} r(a)$ denote the optimal action, and $\Delta:=r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$ denote the reward gap. Using Update 2 with on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ and IS estimator $\hat{r}_{t}$,
(1) if $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2 , then with constant learning rate $\eta>0$, we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq 0, \quad \text { almost surely (a.s.), } \quad \text { and }  \tag{26}\\
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right) \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}, \tag{27}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ is on randomness from on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$.
(2) if $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 1 then with learning rate,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta=\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right) \cdot\left|r\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \tag{28}
\end{equation*}
$$

we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r & \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}  \tag{29}\\
& \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \tag{30}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ is on randomness from on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ and reward sampling $x \sim R_{a_{t}}$.

Proof. First part. (1) If $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2
Since the results are concerned with the policies $\left\{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right\}_{t \geq 1}$ underlying the parameter $\left\{\theta_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 1}$ and not the parameter vectors themselves, as noted after Update 2 , without loss of generality, in the rest of the proof we assume that the update over parameter vectors is according to,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) . \tag{31}
\end{equation*}
$$

For all $t \geq 1$, for any action $i \in[K]$, denote

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right] \tag{32}
\end{equation*}
$$

as the the value of $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r$ given the sampled action $a_{t}=i$.
According to Eq. (31) and Definition 2, we have,

$$
\begin{gather*}
{\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]=\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(i)+\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\} \cdot r(i)+\sum_{j \neq i} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(j)\right\} \cdot r(j)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(i)+\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{\theta}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(j)\right\}}}  \tag{33}\\
\quad=\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\} \cdot r(i)+\sum_{j \neq i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \cdot r(j)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)}, \tag{34}
\end{gather*}
$$

where the last equation is by dividing $\sum_{a \in[K]} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(a)\right\}$ from both the numerator and the denominator. Therefore, by algebra we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r } & =\frac{\left[\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)}  \tag{35}\\
& =\frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \geq 0, \tag{36}
\end{align*}
$$

where the last inequality is from $\left(e^{c \cdot y}-1\right) \cdot y \geq 0$ for all $y \in \mathbb{R}$ with $c:=\frac{\eta}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}>0$. This proves Eq. 26], because of $i \in[K]$ is arbitrary.
For all $t \geq 1$, given current policy $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$, the expected reward of next policy $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r$ is a random variable, and the randomness is from on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$. The expected progress is,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \quad\left(a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)\right)  \tag{37}\\
&=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot\left(\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)  \tag{38}\\
&=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \quad \text { (by Eq. (35)) } \tag{39}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]$ means the value of $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r$ given the sampled action $a_{i}=i$.
Partition the action set $[K]$ into three parts using $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$ as follows,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{A}_{t}^{0} & :=\left\{a^{0} \in[K]: r\left(a^{0}\right)=\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right\},  \tag{40}\\
\mathcal{A}_{t}^{+} & :=\left\{a^{+} \in[K]: r\left(a^{+}\right)>\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right\},  \tag{41}\\
\mathcal{A}_{t}^{-} & :=\left\{a^{-} \in[K]: r\left(a^{-}\right)<\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right\} . \tag{42}
\end{align*}
$$

From Eq. 37), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r= & \sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}}  \tag{43}\\
& +\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{-}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}} . \tag{44}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}} \geq \frac{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}+\frac{1}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)}} \quad\left(e^{x}-1 \geq x>0\right)  \tag{45}\\
& \quad=\frac{\eta \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\eta \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)+1} \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} . \quad\left(r \in[0,1]^{K}\right) \tag{46}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{-}$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}}=\frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)}{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot \frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}+\frac{1}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}}  \tag{47}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)} \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)}{\eta \cdot \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)} \cdot \frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}+\frac{1}{\pi_{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}} \quad\left(e^{x}-1 \geq x>0\right)  \tag{48}\\
& \quad=\frac{\eta \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)^{2}}{\eta \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)\right)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}  \tag{49}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)^{2} \quad\left(r \in[0,1]^{K}, \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \in(0,1)\right) \tag{50}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. (43), 45) and 47, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq & \sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \cdot \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{51}\\
& +\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{-}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)^{2}  \tag{52}\\
\geq & \frac{\eta}{1+\eta} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right) \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} . \quad\left(a^{*} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}\right) \tag{53}
\end{align*}
$$

## Second part. (2) If $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 1 .

As noted after Update 2, we analyze Update 3, which is duplicated as follows,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) . \tag{54}
\end{equation*}
$$

For all $t \geq 1$, given current policy $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$, the expected reward of next policy $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r$ is a random variable, and the randomness is from on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$ and reward sampling $x \sim R_{a_{t}}$. The expected progress after one update is,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \quad\left(a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)\right)  \tag{55}\\
& \quad=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \underbrace{\left(\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}_{\text {expected progress of } a_{t}=i}  \tag{56}\\
& \quad=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot\left(\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i, R_{t}=x\right] \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)  \tag{57}\\
& \quad=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \underbrace{\left(\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i, R_{t}=x\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}_{\text {progress of } a_{t}=i, R_{t}=x} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \tag{58}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i, \quad R_{t}=x\right]$ means the value of $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r$ given the sampled action $a_{i}=i$ and sampled reward $R_{t}=x$. According to Eq. (54) and Definition 1, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i, R_{t}=x\right] } & =\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(i)+\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\} \cdot r(i)+\sum_{j \neq i} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(j)\right\} \cdot r(j)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(i)+\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(j)\right\}}  \tag{59}\\
& =\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\} \cdot r(i)+\sum_{j \neq i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \cdot r(j)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)}, \tag{60}
\end{align*}
$$

where the last equation is by dividing $\sum_{a \in[K]} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(a)\right\}$ from both the numerator and the denominator. Therefore, by algebra we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
{\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r \mid a_{t}=i, R_{t}=x\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r } & =\frac{\left[\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)}  \tag{61}\\
& =\frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} . \tag{62}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. 55) and (61), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}(i)}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)\right.}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{63}\\
&=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left[\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}} \frac{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right.  \tag{64}\\
&\left.+\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}} \frac{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right] \tag{65}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}$and $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}$are defined by partitioning the sampled reward range $\left[-R_{\max }, R_{\max }\right]$ into two parts for the current iteration,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}:=\left\{x \in\left[-R_{\max }, R_{\max }\right]: x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq 0\right\}=\left[\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r, R_{\max }\right],  \tag{66}\\
& \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}:=\left\{x \in\left[-R_{\max }, R_{\max }\right]: x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<0\right\}=\left[-R_{\max }, \pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) . \tag{67}
\end{align*}
$$

We next prove that, in Eq. 63), for any sampled action $a_{t}=i \in[K]$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \geq \frac{\eta}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \tag{68}
\end{equation*}
$$

There are three cases of sampled action $a_{t}=i \in[K]$.
Case (a). $i \in[K]$ is a "good" action at the current iteration, i.e., $r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r>0$.
According to Eq. 486) in Lemma 15 , given any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in[0,1]$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{p}(y):=\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \geq(1-\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, \text { for all } y \in[0, \epsilon] \tag{69}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $p=\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \in(0,1]$ according to the softmax parameterization. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon=\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)}>0 \tag{70}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the inequality is because of $r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r>0$. Also note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\epsilon= & \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)} \quad\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r>0\right)  \tag{71}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\left|\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} x \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)} \quad \text { (by Assumption(1) }  \tag{72}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\left|\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right|}{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)}  \tag{73}\\
& \leq \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)}{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)} \quad \text { (by triangle inequality) }  \tag{74}\\
& =1 / 2 \leq 1 \tag{75}
\end{align*}
$$

which means $\epsilon \in(0,1]$. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \tag{76}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have,

$$
\begin{align*}
|y|= & \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}  \tag{77}\\
& \leq \frac{\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{4 \cdot R_{\max }} \quad\left(\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \leq 2 \cdot R_{\max }\right)  \tag{78}\\
& \leq \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)} \quad\left(\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \leq 2 \cdot R_{\max }\right)  \tag{79}\\
& =\epsilon \tag{80}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}} & \frac{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta^{\prime}}^{\top}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{81}\\
& \left.\geq \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}(1-\epsilon) \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \quad \text { (by Eq. (69) }\right)  \tag{82}\\
& =\eta \cdot \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}(1-\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) . \tag{83}
\end{align*}
$$

According to Eq. 487) in Lemma 15, given any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in[0,1]$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \geq(1+\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, \text { for all } y \in[-\epsilon, 0] \tag{84}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the same values of $p=\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i), \epsilon$ in Eq. 70, and $y$ in Eq. 76, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}} \frac{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{85}\\
& \geq \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}(1+\epsilon) \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \quad \text { (by Eq. (84)) }  \tag{86}\\
& =\eta \cdot \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}(1+\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \tag{87}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. 63], 81) and 85), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{88}\\
& \geq\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}(1-\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right.  \tag{89}\\
&\left.+\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}(1+\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right] \quad\left(\text { since } r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r>0\right)  \tag{90}\\
&=\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \quad(\text { by Eq. (66) })\right.  \tag{91}\\
&\left.\quad-\epsilon \cdot\left(\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)-\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right)\right]  \tag{92}\\
&=\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \quad(\text { by Assumption 11) }\right.  \tag{93}\\
&\left.-\epsilon \cdot \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right] \quad(\text { by Eq. (66) })  \tag{94}\\
&=\left.\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)-\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)\right] \quad \text { (by Eq. (70) }\right)  \tag{95}\\
&= \frac{\eta}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} . \tag{96}
\end{align*}
$$

Case (b). $i \in[K]$ is a "bad" action at the current iteration, i.e., $r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<0$.
According to Eq. 486) in Lemma 15, given any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in[0,1]$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \leq(1+\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, \text { for all } y \in[0, \epsilon] \tag{97}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $p=\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \in(0,1]$ according to the softmax parameterization. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon=\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{-\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\sum_{m=1}^{M} P_{i}(m) \cdot\left|R_{i}(m)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}>0 \tag{98}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have $\epsilon \leq 1$ according to Eq. 71. Using the same value of $y$ in Eq. 76, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}} \frac{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{99}\\
& \leq \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}(1+\epsilon) \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \quad \text { (by Eq. (97)) }  \tag{100}\\
& \quad=\eta \cdot \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}(1+\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \tag{101}
\end{align*}
$$

According to Eq. 487) in Lemma 15, given any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in[0,1]$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \leq(1-\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, \text { for all } y \in[-\epsilon, 0] \tag{102}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the same values of $p=\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i), \epsilon$ in Eq. 98, and $y$ in Eq. 76, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}} & \frac{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{103}\\
& \leq \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}(1-\epsilon) \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \quad(\text { by Eq. (102) })  \tag{104}\\
& =\eta \cdot \int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}(1-\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \tag{105}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. 63, (99) and (103), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{106}\\
& \geq\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}(1+\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right.  \tag{107}\\
&\left.+\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}(1-\epsilon) \cdot\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right] \quad\left(\text { since } r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<0\right)  \tag{108}\\
&=\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \quad(\text { by Eq. (66) })\right.  \tag{109}\\
&\left.+\epsilon \cdot\left(\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{+}}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)-\int_{x \in \mathcal{X}_{t}^{-}}\left(x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right)\right]  \tag{110}\\
&=\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \quad(\text { by Assumption 11) }\right.  \tag{111}\\
&\left.+\epsilon \cdot \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }}\left|x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)\right] \quad(\text { by Eq. (66) })  \tag{112}\\
&=\left.\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \eta \cdot\left[\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)-\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)\right] \quad \text { (by Eq. (98) }\right)  \tag{113}\\
&= \frac{\eta}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot \tag{114}
\end{align*}
$$

Case (c). $i \in[K]$ is an "indifferent" action at the current iteration, i.e., $r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=0$.

According to Eq. 63), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{115}\\
& \quad=0 \geq \frac{\eta}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} . \quad\left(\text { since } r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=0\right) \tag{116}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining the three cases, i.e., Eqs. 88, 106, and 115, we have, for all action $i \in[K]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i)}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x) \geq \frac{\eta}{2} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{117}\\
& \quad=\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} . \quad \text { (by Eq. (6)) } \tag{118}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. (63) and (117), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i) \cdot \int_{-R_{\max }}^{R_{\max }} \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{x-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)}} \cdot P_{i}(x) \mu(d x)  \tag{119}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}  \tag{120}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}, \quad \text { (by Lemma 16) } \tag{121}
\end{align*}
$$

thus finishing the proofs.
Corollary 1. The sequence $\left\{\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right\}_{t \geq 1}$ converges with probability one.
Proof. Setting $Y_{t}=r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$ we have $Y_{t} \in[0,1]$. Define $\mathcal{F}_{t}$ as the $\sigma$-algebra generated by $a_{1}, x_{1}\left(a_{1}\right), a_{2}, x_{2}\left(a_{2}\right), \ldots, a_{t-1}, x_{t-1}\left(a_{t-1}\right)$. Note that $Y_{t}$ is $\mathcal{F}_{t}$-measurable since $\theta_{t}$ is a deterministic function of $a_{1}, x_{1}\left(a_{1}\right), \ldots, a_{t-1}, x_{t-1}\left(a_{t-1}\right)$. By Lemma $1, \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{t+1} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] \leq Y_{t}$. Hence, the conditions of Doob's supermartingale theorem (Theorem 4) are satisfied and the result follows.

Lemma 2 (Non-vanishing stochastic NŁ coefficient / "automatic exploration"). Using Update 2 with the same settings as in Lemma 1 . with arbitrary policy parameter initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c:=\inf _{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)>0, \quad \text { almost surely (a.s.). } \tag{122}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Since the claim is concerned with the policies underlying the parameter vectors and not the parameter vectors themselves, as noted after Update 2, without loss of generality, in the rest of the proof we assume that the parameter vector is updated according to Update 3 as follows,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) . \tag{123}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given $i \in[K]$, define the following set $\mathcal{P}(i)$ of "generalized one-hot policy",

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{A}(i):=\{j \in[K]: r(j)=r(i)\},  \tag{124}\\
& \mathcal{P}(i):=\left\{\pi \in \Delta(K): \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi(j)=1\right\} . \tag{125}
\end{align*}
$$

We make the following two claims.

Claim 1. Almost surely, $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ approaches one "generalized one-hot policy", i.e., there exists ( $a$ possibly random) $i \in[K]$, such that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \rightarrow 1$ almost surely as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
Claim 2. Almost surely, $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ cannot approach any "sub-optimal generalized one-hot policies", i.e., $i$ in the previous claim must be an optimal action.

From Claim 2, it follows that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}\left(a^{*}\right)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \rightarrow 1$ almost surely, as $t \rightarrow \infty$ and thus the policy sequence obtained almost surely convergences to a globally optimal policy $\pi^{*}$.

## Proof of Claim 1

According to Corollary 1 , we have that for some (possibly random) $c \in[0,1]$, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=c \tag{126}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thanks to $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \in[0,1]$ and Eq. 11,,$X_{t}=\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r(t \geq 1)$ satisfies the conditions of Corollary 3 . Hence, by this result, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r=0 \tag{127}
\end{equation*}
$$

which, combined with Eq. 126, also gives that $\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]=c$ almost surely. Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=c-c=0, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{128}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to Eq. 120 in the proof of Lemma 1. we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3} \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{129}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining Eqs. (128) and 129, we have, with probability 1,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}=0 \tag{130}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that, for all $i \in[K]$, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}=0 \tag{131}
\end{equation*}
$$

We claim that $c$, the almost sure limit of $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r$, is such that almost surely, for some (possibly random) $i \in[K], c=r(i)$ almost surely. We prove this by contradiction. Let $\mathcal{E}_{i}=\{c=r(i)\}$. Hence, our goal is to show that $\mathbb{P}\left(\cup_{i} \mathcal{E}_{i}\right)=1$. Clearly, this follows from $\mathbb{P}\left(\cap_{i} \mathcal{E}_{i}^{c}\right)=0$, hence, we prove this. On $\mathcal{E}_{i}^{c}$, since $\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \neq r(i)$, we also have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty}\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}>0, \quad \text { almost surely on } \mathcal{E}_{i}^{c} \tag{132}
\end{equation*}
$$

This, together with Eq. 131) gives that almost surely on $\mathcal{E}_{i}^{c}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}=0 \tag{133}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, on $\cap_{i} \mathcal{E}_{i}^{c}$, almost surely, for all $i \in[K], \lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}=0$. This contradicts with that $\sum_{i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)=1$ holds for all $t \geq 1$, and hence we must have that $\mathbb{P}\left(\cap_{i} \mathcal{E}_{i}^{c}\right)=0$, finishing the proof that $\mathbb{P}\left(\cup_{i} \mathcal{E}_{i}\right)=1$.
Now, let $i \in[K]$ be the (possibly random) index of the action for which $c=r(i)$ almost surely. Recall that $\mathcal{A}(i)$ contains all actions $j$ with $r(j)=r(i)$ (cf. Eq. 124). Clearly, it holds that for all $j \in \mathcal{A}(i)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r=r(j), \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{134}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we have, for all $k \notin \mathcal{A}(i)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty}\left|r(k)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|^{3}>0, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{135}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k \notin \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k)^{2}=0, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{136}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)=1, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{137}
\end{equation*}
$$

which means $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$ a.s. approaches the "generalized one-hot policy" $\mathcal{P}(i)$ in Eq. 125) as $t \rightarrow \infty$, finishing the proof of the first claim.
Proof of Claim 2 Recall that this claim stated that $\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}\left(a^{*}\right)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)=1$. The brief sketch of the proof is as follows: By Claim 1, there exists a (possibly random) $i \in[K]$ such that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \rightarrow 1$ almost surely, as $t \rightarrow \infty$. If $i=a^{*}$ almost surely, Claim 2 follows. Hence, it suffices to consider the event that $\left\{i \neq a^{*}\right\}$ and show that this event has zero probability mass. Hence, in the rest of the proof we assume that we are on the event when $i \neq a^{*}$.
Since $i \neq a^{*}$, there exists at least one "good" action $a^{+} \in[K]$ such that $r\left(a^{+}\right)>r(i)$. The two cases are as follows.

2a) All "good" actions are sampled finitely many times as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
2b) At least one "good" action is sampled infinitely many times as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
In both cases, we show that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(j)\right\}<\infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$ (but for different reasons), which is a contradiction with the assumption of $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \rightarrow 1$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, given that a "good" action's parameter is almost surely lower bounded. Hence, $i \neq a^{*}$ almost surely does not happen, which means that almost surely $i=a^{*}$.
Let us now turn to the details of the proof. We start with some useful extra notation. For each action $a \in[K]$, for $t \geq 2$, we have the following decomposition,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t}(a)=\underbrace{\theta_{t}(a)-\mathbb{E}_{t-1}\left[\theta_{t}(a)\right]}_{W_{t}(a)}+\underbrace{\mathbb{E}_{t-1}\left[\theta_{t}(a)\right]-\theta_{t-1}(a)}_{P_{t-1}(a)}+\theta_{t-1}(a), \tag{138}
\end{equation*}
$$

while we also have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{1}(a)=\underbrace{\theta_{1}(a)-\mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(a)\right]}_{W_{1}(a)}+\mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(a)\right] \tag{139}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(a)\right]$ accounts for possible randomness in initialization of $\theta_{1}$.
Define the following notations,

$$
\begin{align*}
Z_{t}(a) & :=W_{1}(a)+\cdots+W_{t}(a), & & \text { ("cumulative noise") }  \tag{140}\\
W_{t}(a) & :=\theta_{t}(a)-\mathbb{E}_{t-1}\left[\theta_{t}(a)\right], & & \text { ("noise") }  \tag{141}\\
P_{t}(a) & :=\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\theta_{t+1}(a)\right]-\theta_{t}(a) . & & \text { ("progress") } \tag{142}
\end{align*}
$$

Recursing Eq. 138 gives,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t}(a)=\mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(a)\right]+Z_{t}(a)+\underbrace{P_{1}(a)+\cdots+P_{t-1}(a)}_{\text {"cumulative progress" }} \tag{143}
\end{equation*}
$$

We have that $\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[W_{t+1}(a)\right]=0$, for $t=0,1, \ldots$ Let

$$
I_{t}(a)= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } a_{t}=a  \tag{144}\\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

The update rule (cf. Eq. 123 ) is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}(a)=\theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \tag{145}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, and $x_{t}(a) \sim P_{a}$. Let $\mathcal{F}_{t}$ be the $\sigma$-algebra generated by $a_{1}, x_{1}\left(a_{1}\right), \cdots, a_{t-1}$, $x_{t-1}\left(a_{t-1}\right), a_{t}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}_{t}=\sigma\left(\left\{a_{1}, x_{1}\left(a_{1}\right), \cdots, a_{t-1}, x_{t-1}\left(a_{t-1}\right), a_{t}\right\}\right) \tag{146}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that $\theta_{t}, I_{t}$ are $\mathcal{F}_{t}$-measurable and $\hat{x}_{t}$ is $\mathcal{F}_{t+1}$-measurable for all $t \geq 1$. Let $\mathbb{E}_{t}$ denote the conditional expectation with respect to $\mathcal{F}_{t}: \mathbb{E}_{t}[X]=\mathbb{E}\left[X \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right]$.
Using the above notations, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& W_{t+1}(a)=\theta_{t+1}(a)-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\theta_{t+1}(a)\right]  \tag{147}\\
& \quad=\theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)\right]  \tag{148}\\
& \quad=\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-r(a)\right) \tag{149}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{align*}
Z_{t}(a) & =W_{1}(a)+\cdots+W_{t}(a)  \tag{150}\\
& =\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \eta \cdot \frac{I_{s}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{s}(a)-r(a)\right) \tag{151}
\end{align*}
$$

We also have,

$$
\begin{align*}
P_{t}(a) & =\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\theta_{t+1}(a)\right]-\theta_{t}(a)  \tag{152}\\
& =\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)\right]-\theta_{t}(a)  \tag{153}\\
& =\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \tag{154}
\end{align*}
$$

Using the learning rate of Eq. (6),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta=\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right) \cdot\left|r\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \tag{155}
\end{equation*}
$$

we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
W_{t+1}(a) & =\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right) \cdot\left|r\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-r(a)\right) \quad \text { (by Eq. 147) }  \tag{156}\\
& =\frac{I_{t}(a)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left(x_{t}(a)-r(a)\right)  \tag{157}\\
& \in\left[-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }}, \frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }}\right] . \tag{158}
\end{align*}
$$

Similarly, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{t}(a)=\frac{I_{t}(a)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \tag{159}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
Z_{t}(a)=\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{I_{s}(a)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left(x_{s}(a)-r(a)\right) . \tag{160}
\end{equation*}
$$

Define the following notations,

$$
\begin{align*}
N_{t}(a) & :=\sum_{s=1}^{t} I_{s}(a),  \tag{161}\\
N_{\infty}(a) & :=\sum_{s=1}^{\infty} I_{s}(a)  \tag{162}\\
N_{p: q}(a) & :=\sum_{s=p}^{q} I_{s}(a) . \tag{163}
\end{align*}
$$

Recall that $i$ is the index of the (random) action $I \in[K]$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(I)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)=1, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{164}
\end{equation*}
$$

As noted earlier we consider the event $\left\{I \neq a^{*}\right\}$, where $a^{*}$ is the index of an optimal action and we will show that this event has zero probability. Since $\left\{I \neq a^{*}\right\}=\cup_{i \in[K]}\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$, it suffices to show that for any fixed $i \in[K]$ index with $r(i)<r\left(a^{*}\right),\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$ has zero probability. Hence, in what follows we fix such a suboptimal action's index $i \in[K]$ and consider the event $\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$.
Partition the action set $[K]$ into three parts using $r(i)$ as follows,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{A}(i) & :=\{j \in[K]: r(j)=r(i)\}, \quad \text { (from Eq. [124) })  \tag{165}\\
\mathcal{A}^{+}(i) & :=\left\{a^{+} \in[K]: r\left(a^{+}\right)>r(i)\right\},  \tag{166}\\
\mathcal{A}^{-}(i) & :=\left\{a^{-} \in[K]: r\left(a^{-}\right)<r(i)\right\} . \tag{167}
\end{align*}
$$

Because $i$ was the index of a sub-optimal action, we have $\mathcal{A}^{+}(i) \neq \emptyset$. According to Eq. 164, on $\{I=i\} \supset\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$, we have $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \rightarrow r(i)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$ because

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| & =\left|\sum_{k \notin \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k) \cdot(r(i)-r(k))\right|  \tag{168}\\
& \leq \sum_{k \notin \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k) \cdot|r(i)-r(k)|  \tag{169}\\
& \leq 1-\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) . \quad\left(r \in[0,1]^{K}\right) \tag{170}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, there exists $\tau \geq 1$ such that almost surely on $\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\} \tau<\infty$ while we also have

$$
\begin{equation*}
r\left(a^{+}\right)-c^{\prime} \geq \pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq r\left(a^{-}\right)+c^{\prime}, \quad \text { for all } t \geq \tau \tag{171}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i), a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)$, where $c^{\prime}>0$.
Now, take any $a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)$. According to Lemma 9 we have, almost surely on $\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{1}:=\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)<\infty \tag{172}
\end{equation*}
$$

First case. 2a). Consider the event,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{0}:=\bigcap_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} \underbrace{\left\{N_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)<\infty\right\}}_{\mathcal{E}_{0}\left(a^{+}\right)}, \tag{173}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., any "good" action $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)$ has finitely many updates as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Pick $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)$, such that $\mathbb{P}\left(N_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)<\infty\right)>0$. According to the extended Borel-Cantelli lemma (Lemma 14), we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{\sum_{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)=\infty\right\}=\left\{N_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)=\infty\right\} \tag{174}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, taking complements, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{\sum_{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)<\infty\right\}=\left\{N_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)<\infty\right\} \tag{175}
\end{equation*}
$$

also holds almost surely.
On event $\mathcal{E}_{0}\left(a^{+}\right)$, we also have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& c_{2}:=\inf _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)>-\infty,  \tag{176}\\
& c_{3}:=\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)<\infty, \tag{177}
\end{align*}
$$

which is because on this event the parameter corresponding to $a^{+}$receives finitely many updates and each update is bounded, i.e., for any $a \in[K]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\theta_{t+1}(a)-\theta_{t}(a)\right| & =\eta \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left|x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \quad(\text { by Eq. 145 })  \tag{178}\\
& \left.=\frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right) \cdot\left|r\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{I_{t}(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left|x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \quad \quad \text { (by Eq. 155) }\right)  \tag{179}\\
& =\frac{I_{t}(a)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left|x_{t}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \leq \frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }} \tag{180}
\end{align*}
$$

Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{t}=\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \tag{181}
\end{equation*}
$$

On event $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}:=\mathcal{E}_{0} \cap\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$, and by the softmax parameterization, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
q_{t}= & \frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}  \tag{182}\\
& \left.\geq \frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{c_{2}}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{c_{2}}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}} \quad \text { (by Eq. 176) }\right)  \tag{183}\\
& \left.\geq \frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{c_{2}}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{c_{2}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)}} e^{c_{1}}} \quad \text { (by Eq. (172) }\right)  \tag{184}\\
& =\frac{e^{c_{2} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+e^{c_{2} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|}} . \tag{185}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& 1-\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j)=\frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}  \tag{186}\\
& \quad \leq \frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{c_{3}}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{c_{1}}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{c_{3}}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{c_{1}}} \quad \text { (by Eqs. 172) and 177) } \tag{187}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=\frac{e^{c_{3}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+e^{c_{2}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|+\left(e^{c_{3}}-e^{c_{2}}\right) \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|} \tag{188}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\leq \frac{e^{c_{3}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|}{\frac{e^{c_{2}}}{q_{t}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+\left(e^{c_{3}}-e^{c_{2}}\right) \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|} \quad \text { (by Eq. (182|) } \tag{189}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=\frac{e^{c_{3}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|}{e^{c_{2}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+\left(e^{c_{3}}-e^{c_{2}}\right) \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right| \cdot q_{t}} \cdot q_{t} \tag{190}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\leq \frac{e^{c_{3}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|}{e^{c_{2}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|} \cdot q_{t} . \quad\left(\text { because } q_{t}>0\right) \tag{191}
\end{equation*}
$$

Denote $C^{\prime}:=\frac{e^{c_{3}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|+e^{c_{1}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(i)\right|}{e^{c_{2}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|}$. We have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| & \left.\leq 1-\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \quad\left(r \in[0,1]^{K}\right) \quad \text { (by Eq. 168) }\right)  \tag{192}\\
& \left.\leq C^{\prime} \cdot q_{t} . \quad \text { (by Eq. 191) }\right) \tag{193}
\end{align*}
$$

Take any $j \in \mathcal{A}(i)$, according to Eq. 143, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t}(j)=\mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(j)\right]+Z_{t}(j)+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} P_{s}(j) \tag{194}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to Eq. (159), we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P_{s}(j)=\frac{I_{s}(j)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right) \tag{195}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, for all $s \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|P_{s}(j)\right| & \leq \frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \quad(j \in \mathcal{A}(i), r(j)=r(i))  \tag{196}\\
& \leq \frac{C^{\prime}}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot q_{s}^{2} \quad(\text { by Eq. } 192 p)  \tag{197}\\
& \leq \frac{C^{\prime}}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot q_{s} . \quad\left(q_{s} \in(0,1)\right) \tag{198}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $j \in \mathcal{A}(i)$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
S_{t}^{2}(j) & :=\sum_{s=1}^{t}\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot I_{s}(j)  \tag{199}\\
& \leq \sum_{s=1}^{t}\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{200}\\
& \leq \sum_{s=1}^{t} q_{s}^{2} \quad(\text { by Eq. (192) })  \tag{201}\\
& \leq \sum_{s=1}^{t} q_{s} \quad\left(q_{s} \in[0,1]\right)  \tag{202}\\
& =: Q_{t} \tag{203}
\end{align*}
$$

Fix $\delta \in[0,1]$. According to Lemma $11 \exists \mathcal{\mathcal { E } _ { \delta }}$ with $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right) \geq 1-\delta$, and on $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Z_{t}(j)\right| \leq \frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(j)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(j)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)} \tag{204}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$, Eq. 203) holds and also,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} P_{s}(j) \leq \frac{C^{\prime}}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot Q_{t} . \quad(\text { by Eq. } 198) \tag{205}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to Eqs. 194, 204) and 205, we have, on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t}(j) & \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(j)\right]+\frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+Q_{t}\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+Q_{t}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)}+\frac{C^{\prime}}{8 R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot Q_{t}  \tag{206}\\
& \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(j)\right]+\frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{(1+Q) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{(1+Q)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)}+\frac{C^{\prime}}{8 R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot Q \tag{207}
\end{align*}
$$

where $Q=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t}$ and the inequality follows because $\left(Q_{t}\right)$ is increasing. Note that on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}, Q$ is finite almost surely, according to Eqs. (175), 181) and (203).
Now take any $\omega \in \mathcal{E}^{\prime}$. Because $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime} \backslash\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right)\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\Omega \backslash \mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right) \leq \delta \rightarrow 0$ as $\delta \rightarrow 0$, we have that $\mathbb{P}$-almost surely for all $\omega \in \mathcal{E}^{\prime}$ there exists $\delta>0$ such that $\omega \in \mathcal{E}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ while Eq. 207) also holds for this $\delta$. Take such a $\delta$. By Eq. 207,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\limsup _{t \rightarrow \infty} \theta_{t}(j)(\omega)<\infty \tag{208}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{4}:=\limsup _{t \rightarrow \infty} \theta_{t}(j)<\infty \tag{209}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) & =\frac{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}  \tag{210}\\
& \leq \frac{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}} \quad\left(e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}>0\right)  \tag{211}\\
& \leq \frac{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+e^{c_{2} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|}} \quad \text { (by Eq. 176) }  \tag{212}\\
& \leq \frac{e^{c_{4}} \cdot|\mathcal{A}(i)|}{\left.e^{c_{4} \cdot|\mathcal{A}(i)|+e^{c_{2}} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(i)\right|} \quad \quad \text { by Eq. 209) }\right)}  \tag{213}\\
& \nrightarrow 1, \tag{214}
\end{align*}
$$

which is a contradiction with the assumption of Eq. 164, showing that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime}\right)=0$.
Second case. 2b). Consider the complement $\mathcal{E}_{0}^{c}$ of $\mathcal{E}_{0}$, where $\mathcal{E}_{0}$ is by Eq. 173. $\mathcal{E}_{0}^{c}$ indicates the event for at least one "good" action $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)$ has infinitely many updates as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
We now show that also $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime \prime}\right)=0$ where $\mathcal{E}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{E}_{0}^{c} \cap\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}=\left(\cup_{a+\in \mathcal{A}(i)}\left\{N_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)=\right.\right.$ $\infty\}) \cap\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$. It suffices to show that for any $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i), \mathbb{P}\left(\left\{N_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)=\infty\right\}\right) \cap\{I=$ $\left.\left.i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}\right)=0$.
Thus, fix an arbitrary $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)$ and let

$$
\mathcal{E}^{\prime}:=\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right) \cap\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\},
$$

where for $a \in[K], \mathcal{E}_{\infty}(a)=\left\{N_{\infty}(a)=\infty\right\}$. With this notation, the goal is to show that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime}\right)=0 .{ }^{2}$ Since $\mathcal{E}^{\prime} \subset \mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)$, the statement follows if $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)\right)=0$. Hence, assume that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)\right)>0$. Fix $\delta \in[0,1]$. According to Corollary 2 , there exists an event $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ such that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right) \geq 1-\delta$, and on $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Z_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)\right| \leq \frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+N_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+N_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)} \tag{215}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using a similar calculation as in the proof of Lemma 9 , we have, on $\mathcal{E}_{\delta} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)$that

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right) \geq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}\left(a^{+}\right)\right]-\frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+N_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+N_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)}  \tag{216}\\
+\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \underbrace{N_{t-1}\left(a^{+}\right)}_{\rightarrow \infty}-\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot(\tau-1)+P_{1}\left(a^{+}\right)+\cdots+P_{\tau-1}\left(a^{+}\right) \tag{217}
\end{align*}
$$

On $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right) \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}, N_{t-1}\left(a^{+}\right) \rightarrow \infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, we have $\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right) \rightarrow \infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
Since $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right) \backslash\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right) \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right)\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $\delta \rightarrow 0$, we have, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)=\infty \tag{218}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that there exists $\tau \geq 1$ such that on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}\left(=\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{+}\right) \cap\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}\right)$ we have almost surely that $\tau<+\infty$ while we also have that for all $t \geq \tau$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} \frac{r(i)-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)-c_{1}\right\}}<\frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-r(i)}{2} . \tag{219}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^1]Hence, on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$, for $t \geq \tau$, almost surely,

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r & =\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) \cdot r(i)+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot r\left(a^{-}\right)+\sum_{\tilde{a}^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\tilde{a}^{+}\right) \cdot r\left(\tilde{a}^{+}\right)  \tag{220}\\
& =r(i)-\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot\left(r(i)-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\tilde{a}^{+}\right) \cdot\left(r\left(\tilde{a}^{+}\right)-r(i)\right)  \tag{221}\\
& \geq r(i)-\sum_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right) \cdot\left(r(i)-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \cdot\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-r(i)\right) \quad\left(r\left(\tilde{a}^{+}\right)-r(i)>0, \text { Eq. (166) }\right)  \tag{222}\\
& =r(i)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \cdot\left[\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-r(i)\right)-\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-(i)}} \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-}\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right)} \cdot\left(r(i)-r\left(a^{-}\right)\right)\right]  \tag{223}\\
& =r(i)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \cdot\left[\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-r(i)\right)-\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} \frac{r(i)-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)-\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)\right\}}\right]  \tag{224}\\
& \geq r(i)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) \cdot\left[\left(r\left(a^{+}\right)-r(i)\right)-\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} \frac{r(i)-r\left(a^{-}\right)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)-c_{1}\right\}}\right]  \tag{225}\\
& >r(i)+\frac{r\left(a^{+}\right)-r(i)}{2} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+}\right) . \tag{226}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$, for all $s \geq \tau$, for any $j \in \mathcal{A}(i)$, almost surely,

$$
\begin{align*}
P_{s}(j) & \left.=\frac{I_{s}(j)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right) \quad \text { (by Eq. (159) }\right)  \tag{227}\\
& \left.=-\frac{I_{s}(j)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} . \quad \text { (by Eq. 220, }, r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r<0\right) \tag{228}
\end{align*}
$$

From now on assume that $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$ holds. Therefore, we have, for all $t \geq \tau$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{s=1}^{t-1} P_{s}(j)=\sum_{s=1}^{\tau-1} P_{s}(j)+\sum_{s=\tau}^{t} P_{s}(j)-P_{t}(j)  \tag{229}\\
& \quad=\sum_{s=1}^{\tau-1} P_{s}(j)-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \sum_{s=\tau}^{t}\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot I_{s}(j)-P_{t}(j)  \tag{230}\\
& \quad=\sum_{s=1}^{\tau-1} P_{s}(j)-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left[S_{t}^{2}(j)-\sum_{s=1}^{\tau-1}\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot I_{s}(j)\right]-P_{t}(j)  \tag{231}\\
& \quad=-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot S_{t}^{2}(j)+\sum_{s=1}^{\tau-1}\left[P_{s}(j)+\frac{\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot I_{s}(j)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\right]-P_{t}(j)  \tag{232}\\
& \quad \leq-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot S_{t}^{2}(j)+\frac{\tau-1}{4 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}+\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}, \quad\left(\left|P_{t}(j)\right| \leq \frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}},\right. \text { Eq. } \tag{233}
\end{align*}
$$

where $S_{t}^{2}(j)=\sum_{s=1}^{t}\left(r(j)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot I_{s}(j)$. According to Lemma 11 for any $\delta \in[0,1]$, there exist an event $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ such that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right) \geq 1-\delta$ and on $\mathcal{E}_{\delta} \cap \mathcal{E}^{\prime}$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t}(j) \leq & \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(j)\right]+Z_{t}(j)+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} P_{s}(j) \quad \text { (by Eq. (143)) }  \tag{234}\\
\leq & \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(j)\right]+\frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(j)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(j)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)}  \tag{235}\\
& \quad-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(j)\right)+\frac{\tau}{4 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} . \tag{236}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
M(\delta) & :=\sup _{s \geq 0} \frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{(1+s) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{(1+s)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)}-\frac{1}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot(1+s)  \tag{237}\\
& <\infty . \tag{238}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime} \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ for $t \geq \tau$ we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t}(j) \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}(j)\right]+M(\delta)+\frac{\tau}{4 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \tag{239}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\delta}^{c}\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $\delta \rightarrow 0$, with an argument parallel to that used in the proof of the first part (cf. the argument around Eq. (208)), we get that there exists a random constant $c_{5}(j)$ such that almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}, c_{5}(j)<\infty$ and $\sup _{t \geq \tau} \theta_{t}(j) \leq c_{5}(j)$. Define $c_{5}:=\max _{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} c_{5}(j)$. Then, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}, c_{5}<\infty$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{t \geq \tau} \max _{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \theta_{t}(j) \leq c_{5} \tag{240}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Eq. 218), there exists $\tau^{\prime} \geq 1$, such that almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}, \tau^{\prime}<\infty$ while we also have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\inf _{t \geq \tau^{\prime}} \theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right) \geq 0 \tag{241}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t \geq \tau^{\prime}$. Hence, on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$, almost surely for all $t \geq \max \left(\tau, \tau^{\prime}\right)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j) & =\frac{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+\sum_{\tilde{a}^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(\tilde{a}^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}}  \tag{242}\\
& \leq \frac{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+e^{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+}\right)}} \quad\left(e^{\theta_{t}(k)}>0 \text { for any } k \in[K]\right)  \tag{243}\\
& \leq \frac{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}}{\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(i)} e^{\theta_{t}(j)}+1} \quad \text { (by Eq. (241) ) }  \tag{244}\\
& \leq \frac{e^{c_{5} \cdot|\mathcal{A}(i)|}}{e^{c_{5} \cdot|\mathcal{A}(i)|+1} \quad \quad \text { by Eq. 239]) }}  \tag{245}\\
& \nrightarrow 1 \tag{246}
\end{align*}
$$

Hence, $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime}\right)=0$, finishing the proof.
Let us now turn to the proof of the results that were used in the above proof.
Lemma 9. Let I be as in Eq. 164, let i be a sub-optimal action, and let $\tau$ be as in Eq. 171, Then, on $\left\{I=i, i \neq a^{*}\right\}$, for any action $a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(i)$ (using Update 2) we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{1}:=\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)<\infty \tag{247}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. According to Eq. 159, we have, for all $t \geq \tau$,

$$
\begin{align*}
P_{t}\left(a^{-}\right) & =\frac{I_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left|r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right| \cdot\left(r\left(a^{-}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)  \tag{248}\\
& \left.\leq-c \cdot \frac{I_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}, \quad \text { (by Eq. 171) }\right) \tag{249}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)= & \mathbb{E}[  \tag{250}\\
& \left.\theta_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)\right]+Z_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)+P_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+P_{\tau-1}\left(a^{-}\right)  \tag{251}\\
& +P_{\tau}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+P_{t-1}\left(a^{-}\right)  \tag{252}\\
\leq & \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)\right]+Z_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)+P_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+P_{\tau-1}\left(a^{-}\right)  \tag{253}\\
& \quad-\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot\left(I_{\tau}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+I_{t-1}\left(a^{-}\right)\right) \quad(\text { by Eq. 248) })  \tag{254}\\
=\mathbb{E}[ & \left.\theta_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)\right]+Z_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)+P_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+P_{\tau-1}\left(a^{-}\right)  \tag{255}\\
& \left.\quad-\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot N_{\tau: t-1}\left(a^{-}\right) \quad \text { (Eq. 163) }\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Denote $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}(a):=\left\{N_{\infty}(a)=\infty\right\}$, where $N_{\infty}(a)$ is defined in Eq. 162.
Fix $\delta \in[0,1]$. Take $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ from Corollary 2 Consider on event $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right) \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$, we have,

$$
\begin{gather*}
\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right) \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\theta_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)\right]+\frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+N_{t}(a)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+N_{t}(a)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)}  \tag{256}\\
-\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot N_{\tau: t-1}\left(a^{-}\right)+P_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+P_{\tau-1}\left(a^{-}\right) \tag{257}
\end{gather*}
$$

Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
N_{\tau: t-1}\left(a^{-}\right) & \left.=N_{t-1}\left(a^{-}\right)-N_{1: \tau-1}\left(a^{-}\right) \quad(\text { Eqs. } 161) \text { and } 163\right)  \tag{258}\\
& \geq N_{t-1}\left(a^{-}\right)-(\tau-1) \tag{259}
\end{align*}
$$

We have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right) \leq \mathbb{E} {\left[\theta_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)\right]+\frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+N_{t}(a)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+N_{t}(a)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)} }  \tag{260}\\
&-\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \underbrace{N_{t-1}\left(a^{-}\right)}_{\rightarrow \infty}+\frac{c}{8 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot(\tau-1)+P_{1}\left(a^{-}\right)+\cdots+P_{\tau-1}\left(a^{-}\right) \tag{261}
\end{align*}
$$

On $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right) \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}, N_{t-1}\left(a^{-}\right) \rightarrow \infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, we have $\theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right) \rightarrow-\infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
Since $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right) \backslash\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right) \cap \mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right)\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $\delta \rightarrow 0$, we have, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)=-\infty \tag{262}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that on $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right)$, we have $\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)<\infty$.
On the other hand, on $\left(\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(a^{-}\right)\right)^{c}$, we have $\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)<\infty$ by construction (finitely many updates of $a^{-}$as $t \rightarrow \infty$, and each update is bounded according to Eq. 178 ).
Therefore, we have $\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(a^{-}\right)<\infty$ almost surely.
Lemma 10 (Lemma 6 in [1]). Let $X_{t}=\sum_{s=1}^{t} I_{s} \cdot \eta_{s}$, and $N_{t}=\sum_{s=1}^{t} I_{s}$. Assume $\eta_{t}$ is conditionally $\sigma$-sub-Gaussian, and $I_{t}$ is $\mathcal{F}_{t}$-measurable. Then, for all $\delta \in[0,1]$, with probability $1-\delta$, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|X_{t}\right| \leq \sigma \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+N_{t}\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+N_{t}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)} \tag{263}
\end{equation*}
$$

Corollary 2. For all $a \in[K], \forall \delta, \exists \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ with $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right) \geq 1-\delta$, such that on $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Z_{t}(a)\right| \leq \frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+N_{t}(a)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+N_{t}(a)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)} \tag{264}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 11. For all $a \in[K], \forall \delta \in[0,1], \exists \mathcal{E}_{\delta}$ with $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}_{\delta}\right) \geq 1-\delta$, such that on $\mathcal{E}_{\delta}$, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Z_{t}(a)\right| \leq \frac{1}{8 R_{\max }} \cdot \sqrt{\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(a)\right) \cdot\left(1+2 \log \left(\frac{\left(1+S_{t}^{2}(a)\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{\delta}\right)\right)} \tag{265}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $S_{t}^{2}(a):=\sum_{s=1}^{t}\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{s}}^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot I_{s}(a)$.
Proof. Follow the steps of the proof of Lemma 6 in [1].

Theorem1 (Almost sure global convergence rate). Using Update 2 with on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim$ $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, the IS estimator in Definition $1 . \eta$ in Eq. [6], and any initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$, we have,

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r\right] \leq \frac{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot \frac{K-1}{t}, \quad \text { and } \\
\limsup _{t \geq 1}\left\{\frac{\Delta \cdot c^{2}}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{t}{K-1} \cdot\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r\right\}<\infty, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{267}
\end{array}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ denotes $\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\cdot \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right]$, and $\mathcal{F}_{t}$ is the $\sigma$-algebra generated by $a_{1}, x_{1}\left(a_{1}\right), \ldots, a_{t-1}, x_{t-1}\left(a_{t-1}\right)$, $\pi^{*}:=\arg \max _{\pi \in \Delta(K)} \pi^{\top} r$ is the optimal policy, $R_{\max }$ is the sampled reward range from Assumption 1, $\Delta:=r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$ is the reward gap of $r$, and $c>0$ is from Lemma2.

Proof. First part. According to Lemma 1, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r & \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{268}\\
& \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \inf _{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{269}\\
& =\frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot c^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}, \tag{270}
\end{align*}
$$

where $c:=\inf _{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\right)>0$ is according to Lemma2. Let $\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right):=\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r$ denote the sub-optimality gap. We have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t+1}\right)\right] & =\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}\right)^{\top} r\right]  \tag{271}\\
& =\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r-\left(\pi^{*}-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}\right]\right)^{\top} r  \tag{272}\\
& =\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}^{\top} r\right]-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r  \tag{273}\\
& \geq \frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot c^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{274}\\
& =\frac{1}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot c^{2} \cdot \delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)^{2} \tag{275}
\end{align*}
$$

Taking expectation, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)\right]-\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t+1}\right)\right] & \geq \frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{1}{K-1} \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)^{2}\right]  \tag{276}\\
& \geq \frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{1}{K-1} \cdot\left(\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)\right]\right)^{2} . \quad \text { (by Jensen's inequality) } \tag{277}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)\right]} & =\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{1}\right)\right]}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1}\left[\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s+1}\right)\right]}-\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s}\right)\right]}\right]  \tag{278}\\
& =\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{1}\right)\right]}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s+1}\right)\right] \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s}\right)\right]} \cdot\left(\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s}\right)\right]-\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s+1}\right)\right]\right)  \tag{279}\\
& \geq \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{1}\right)\right]}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s+1}\right)\right] \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s}\right)\right]} \cdot \frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{1}{K-1} \cdot\left(\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s}\right)\right]\right)^{2}  \tag{280}\\
& \geq \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{1}\right)\right]}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{1}{K-1} \quad\left(\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s}\right)\right] \geq \mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{s+1}\right)\right]>0\right)  \tag{281}\\
& =\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{1}\right)\right]}+\frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{1}{K-1} \cdot(t-1)  \tag{282}\\
& \geq \frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{t}{K-1}, \quad\left(\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{1}\right)\right] \leq 1<\frac{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot(K-1)\right) \tag{283}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r\right]=\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)\right] \leq \frac{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}}{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot \frac{K-1}{t} \tag{284}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second part. The result follows from the following Lemma 12 by choosing $X_{t}=\left(\pi^{*}-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\right)^{\top} r$ and $f(t)=\frac{\Delta \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{16 \cdot R_{\max }^{2}} \cdot \frac{t}{K-1}$.

Lemma 12. Let $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ be a sequence of random variables such that $X_{t} \in[0,1], X_{t} \rightarrow 0$ almost surely and for $t \geq 1, \mathbb{E}\left[X_{t}\right] \leq \frac{1}{f(t)}$ with $f(t) \rightarrow \infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Then $\lim \sup _{t \rightarrow \infty} f(t) X_{t}<\infty$ almost surely.

Proof of Lemma 12 Let $\mathcal{E}$ be the event when $\lim \sup _{t \rightarrow \infty}\left\{f(t) \cdot X_{t}\right\}=\infty$. It suffices to show that $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})=0$. Consider the event $\mathcal{E}$. On this event, there exists a strictly increasing sequence $\left\{t_{k}\right\}_{k \geq 1}$, such that $f\left(t_{k}\right) \cdot X_{t_{k}} \rightarrow \infty$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. Since $X_{t} \geq 0$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[X_{t_{k}}\right] \geq \mathbb{E}\left[X_{t_{k}} \cdot \mathbb{I}_{\mathcal{E}}\right] \tag{285}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
1 & \geq \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[f\left(t_{k}\right) \cdot X_{t_{k}}\right]  \tag{286}\\
& \geq \lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[f\left(t_{k}\right) \cdot X_{t_{k}} \cdot \mathbb{I}_{\mathcal{E}}\right]  \tag{287}\\
& =\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[f\left(t_{k}\right) \cdot X_{t_{k}} \cdot \mathbb{I}_{\mathcal{E}}\right]  \tag{288}\\
& \geq \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} f\left(t_{k}\right) \cdot X_{t_{k}}\right) \cdot \mathbb{I}_{\mathcal{E}}\right] \quad \text { (Fatou's lemma) } \tag{289}
\end{align*}
$$

If $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})>0$, the right-hand side above is $\infty$, which would imply that $\infty \leq 1$. Hence, we must have $\mathbb{P}(\mathcal{E})=0$.

## B Proofs for General MDPs

Lemma 3 (Stochastic NE). Using Algorithm 1 with constant $\eta>0$, we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{gather*}
V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s_{0}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{0}\right) \geq 0, \quad \text { a.s., } \quad \forall s_{0} \in \mathcal{S}, \\
\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu) \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4}}{1+\eta} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s) \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2}}{S} \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)^{2} \tag{291}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ is on randomness from state sampling $s_{t} \sim d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\cdot)$ and on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}\right)$, and $a^{*}(s)$ is the action selected by the optimal policy $\pi^{*}$ under state $s$.

Proof. For all $t \geq 1$, for any state action pair $(s, i) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$, denote

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s_{0}\right) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right] \tag{292}
\end{equation*}
$$

as the the value of $V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s_{0}\right)$ given the sampled state action pair $\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)=(s, i)$.
Given $s_{t}=s$, for all $s^{\prime} \neq s$, we have, for all $a \in \mathcal{A}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right) & =\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}\left(s^{\prime}, a\right)\right\}}{\sum_{a^{\prime} \in \mathcal{A}} \exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}\left(s^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}  \tag{293}\\
& =\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(s^{\prime}, a\right)\right\}}{\sum_{a^{\prime} \in \mathcal{A}} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(s^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right)\right\}} \quad\left(s^{\prime} \neq s_{t}, \text { Algorithm 1 }\right)  \tag{294}\\
& =\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right) \tag{295}
\end{align*}
$$

According to the performance difference Lemma 17, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s_{0}\right) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{0}\right)}  \tag{296}\\
& \quad=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime} \in \mathcal{S}} d_{s_{0}}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s^{\prime}\right) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s^{\prime}, a\right)  \tag{297}\\
& \left.\quad=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot d_{s_{0}}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a \mid s)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a) . \quad \text { (by Eq. 293) }\right) \tag{298}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that, in the above equation $d_{s_{0}}^{\pi_{\theta+1}}(s)=\left[d_{s_{0}}^{\pi_{\theta+1}}(s) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]$, which means that for each sampled state action pair $\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)=(s, i)$, we have a different $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}$ and thus $d_{s_{0}}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}$. According to the update in Algorithm 1 we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\sum_{a} \pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a \mid s) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]}  \tag{299}\\
& \quad=\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(s, i)+\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s)}}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\} \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)+\sum_{j \neq i} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(s, j)\right\} \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(s, i)+\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}+\sum_{j \neq i} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(s, j)\right\}} \tag{300}
\end{align*}
$$

which is similar to Eq. 333. Therefore, by algebra we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\sum_{a}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a \mid s)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]}  \tag{301}\\
& \quad=\frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}} \geq 0 \tag{302}
\end{align*}
$$

where the last inequality is from $\left(e^{c \cdot y}-1\right) \cdot y \geq 0$ for all $y \in \mathbb{R}$ with $c:=\frac{\eta}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}>0$.
Combining Eqs. 296) and (301), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s_{0}\right) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s_{0}\right)}  \tag{303}\\
& \quad=\frac{d_{s_{0}}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s)}{1-\gamma} \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s)}}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}} \geq 0 \tag{304}
\end{align*}
$$

which proves Eq. 290 because of $(s, i) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ is arbitrary.
For all $t \geq 1$, given current policy $\pi_{\theta_{t}}$, the value function of next policy $V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)$ is a random variable, and the randomness is from state sampling $s_{t} \sim d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta}}(\cdot)$ and on-policy sampling $a_{t} \sim$ $\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\cdot \mid s_{t}\right)$. According to Eq. 303, the expected progress after one update is,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)=\sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s) \cdot\left(\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right) \\
& \quad=\sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s) \cdot \frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s)}{1-\gamma} \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}}  \tag{306}\\
& \quad \geq \sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{i} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s)}}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta}}}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i \mid s)}(s)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}(i \mid s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}} \tag{307}
\end{align*}
$$

where the inequality is because of Eq. (301) and for any $\theta$ and $\mu$,

$$
\begin{align*}
d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta}}(s) & =\underset{s_{0} \sim \mu}{\mathbb{E}}\left[d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta}}(s)\right]  \tag{308}\\
& =\underset{s_{0} \sim \mu}{\mathbb{E}}\left[(1-\gamma) \cdot \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} \cdot \mathbb{P}\left(s_{t}=s \mid s_{0}, \pi_{\theta}, \mathcal{P}\right)\right]  \tag{309}\\
& \geq(1-\gamma) \cdot \underset{s_{0} \sim \mu}{\mathbb{E}}\left[\mathbb{P}\left(s_{0}=s \mid s_{0}\right)\right]  \tag{310}\\
& =(1-\gamma) \cdot \mu(s) \tag{311}
\end{align*}
$$

Partition the action set $\mathcal{A}$ under state $s \in \mathcal{S}$ into three parts using $V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)$ as follows,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{A}_{t}^{0}(s) & :=\left\{a^{0} \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{0}\right)=V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right\}  \tag{312}\\
\mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}(s) & :=\left\{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)>V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right\}  \tag{313}\\
\mathcal{A}_{t}^{-}(s) & :=\left\{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)<V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right\} \tag{314}
\end{align*}
$$

From Eq. (305, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)  \tag{315}\\
& \quad \geq \sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{a+\in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}(s)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \cdot \frac{\left[\operatorname { e x p } \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{\left.\left.Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}, \pi_{\theta_{t}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}}\right.\right.}{(316)} \\
& \quad+\sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}(s)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\left.\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}\right.}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}(t)$, using similar calculations in Eq. 45, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a+)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)}}  \tag{318}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}}{\eta \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)+1} \\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\frac{\eta}{1-\gamma} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2} \quad\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta}}(s, a) \in[0,1 /(1-\gamma)]\right)}  \tag{319}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\frac{\eta}{1-\gamma} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2} . \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \in(0,1)\right)} . \tag{320}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{-}(s)$, using similar calculations in Eq. (47), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)}}  \tag{322}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right)^{2}}{\eta \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)\right)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)} \\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right)^{2}}{\eta \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right)+1} \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \in(0,1)\right)  \tag{323}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta}{1+\frac{\eta}{1-\gamma} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right)^{2}} \quad\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta}}(s, a) \in[0,1 /(1-\gamma)]\right) \tag{324}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. (315), 318) and 322, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)  \tag{326}\\
& \geq \\
& \geq \sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}(s)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \cdot \frac{\eta}{1+\frac{\eta}{1-\gamma}} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}  \tag{328}\\
& \quad+\sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}_{t}^{+}(s)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot \frac{\eta}{1+\frac{\eta}{1-\gamma}} \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right)^{2}  \tag{329}\\
& =  \tag{330}\\
& \geq
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu) \\
& \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)}{1+\eta} \cdot \sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}  \tag{332}\\
&=\frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)}{1+\eta} \cdot \sum_{s} \mu(s) \cdot \frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s)} \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}  \tag{333}\\
& \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)}{1+\eta} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s) \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2} \cdot \sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}  \tag{334}\\
& \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{2}}{1+\eta} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s) \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2} \cdot \sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}, \tag{335}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\min _{s} \mu(s)>0$ is by Assumption2, and the last inequality is according to Eq. 308,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}}\right\|_{\infty}:=\max _{s \in \mathcal{S}} \frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s)}{d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta}}(s)} \leq \max _{s \in \mathcal{S}} \frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s)}{(1-\gamma) \cdot \mu(s)}=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty} \tag{336}
\end{equation*}
$$

From Eq. 336, since $d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s)^{2} \in(0,1)$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu) \\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{2}}{1+\eta} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s) \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2} \cdot \sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s)^{2} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}  \tag{338}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{2}}{1+\eta} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s) \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2}}{S} \cdot\left[\sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot\left|Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right|\right]^{2} \tag{339}
\end{align*}
$$

where the last inequality is by Cauchy-Schwarz. Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{s} & d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot\left|Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right| \geq \sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{*}(s)\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)  \tag{340}\\
& =\sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}(s) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi^{*}(a \mid s)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a)  \tag{341}\\
& =(1-\gamma) \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right) . \quad(\text { by Lemma 17] } \tag{342}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. 337) and 340, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)  \tag{343}\\
& \quad \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4}}{1+\eta} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s) \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2}}{S} \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)^{2}, \tag{344}
\end{align*}
$$

thus finishing the proofs.

Lemma 4 (Non-vanishing stochastic NŁ coefficient / "automatic exploration"). Using Algorithm 1 with the same assumptions as Lemma 3 with arbitrary initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}}$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c:=\inf _{t \geq 1, s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)>0, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{345}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Given any sampled state action pair $\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)=(s, i)$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)}  \tag{346}\\
& \quad=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot\left[\sum_{s^{\prime}} d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s^{\prime}\right) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s^{\prime}, a\right) \mid s_{t}=s, a_{t}=i\right]  \tag{347}\\
& \quad=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot\left[d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a \mid s)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a) \mid a_{t}=i\right]  \tag{348}\\
& \quad=\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s) \cdot \frac{\left[\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s)}}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}-1\right] \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)}{\exp \left\{\eta \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}\right\}+\frac{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}(i \mid s)}}}  \tag{349}\\
& \quad \geq 0, \quad \text { by Eq. 301)} \tag{350}
\end{align*}
$$

where the second equation is due to $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right)=\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a \mid s^{\prime}\right)$ for all $s^{\prime} \neq s$ by Algorithm 1 .
From Eq. 346, we have $V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu) \geq V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)$ holds almost surely. According to the definition of $Q^{\pi}(s, a)$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(s, a)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a)=\gamma \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime}} \mathcal{P}\left(s^{\prime} \mid s, a\right) \cdot\left(V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}\left(s^{\prime}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s^{\prime}\right)\right) \geq 0 \tag{351}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the last inequality is by Eq. 346. Also note that $Q^{\pi}(s, a) \in[0,1 /(1-\gamma)]$ since $r(s, a) \in[0,1]$ for all $(s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$. According to monotone convergence theorem, we have, for all $(s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$, the following exists,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q^{\infty}(s, a):=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a) \tag{352}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also, define $V^{\infty}(s):=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)$ for all $s \in \mathcal{S}$.
For all state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, given $i \in \mathcal{A}$, define the following set $\mathcal{P}(s, i)$ of "generalized one-hot policy" under state $s$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{A}(s, i):=\left\{j \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\infty}(s, j)=Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right\}  \tag{353}\\
& \mathcal{P}(s, i):=\left\{\pi(\cdot \mid s) \in \Delta(\mathcal{A}): \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi(j \mid s)=1\right\} . \tag{354}
\end{align*}
$$

Similar to Claims 1 and 2in the proofs for Lemma 2, we make the following two claims.
Claim 3. Almost surely, $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot \mid s)$ approaches one "generalized one-hot policy" under all state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, i.e., there exists (a possibly random) $i \in \mathcal{A}$, such that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \rightarrow 1$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$ almost surely as $t \rightarrow \infty$.

Claim 4. Almost surely, $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot \mid s)$ cannot approach any "sub-optimal generalized one-hot policies" under all state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, i.e., $i$ in the previous claim must be an optimal action.

From Claim 4 , it follows that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}\left(a^{*}(s)\right)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \rightarrow 1$ almost surely under all state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, as $t \rightarrow \infty$ and thus the policy sequence obtained almost surely convergences to a globally optimal policy $\pi^{*}$.

## Proof of Claim 3

Using similar arguments in Eq. 128, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)=0, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{355}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to Eqs. 292 and 326, we have,
$\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu) \geq \sum_{s} d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \cdot \mu(s) \cdot \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)}{1+\eta} \cdot \sum_{a} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)^{2} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}$.

Since $d_{\mu}^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \geq(1-\gamma) \cdot \mu(s)>0$ by Eq. 308 and Assumption 2, we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{s} \sum_{a} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)^{2} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}=0 \tag{357}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that for all $s \in \mathcal{S}$, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{a} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a \mid s)^{2} \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, a)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)\right)^{2}=0 \tag{358}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using similar arguments in Eq. 130, we have, for each state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, there exists $i \in \mathcal{A}$, such that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)=1, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{359}
\end{equation*}
$$

which means $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot \mid s)$ a.s. approaches the "generalized one-hot policy" $\mathcal{P}(s, i)$ in Eq. 354 as $t \rightarrow \infty$, finishing the proof of Claim 3 .

Proof of Claim 4 The brief sketch of the proof is as follows: By Claim3, for each state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, there exists a (possibly random) $i \in \mathcal{A}$ such that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \rightarrow 1$ almost surely, as $t \rightarrow \infty$. If $i=a^{*}(s)$ almost surely, Claim 4 follows. Hence, it suffices to consider the event that $\left\{i \neq a^{*}(s)\right\}$ for at least one state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, and show that this event has zero probability mass. Hence, in the rest of the proof we assume that we are on the event when $i \neq a^{*}(s)$ for one state $s \in \mathcal{S}$.
Since $i \neq a^{*}(s)$, there exists at least one "good" action $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}$ such that $Q^{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)>Q^{\infty}(s, i)$. The two cases are as follows.

2a) All "good" actions are sampled finitely many times as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
2b) At least one "good" action is sampled infinitely many times as $t \rightarrow \infty$.
In both cases, we show that $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}(j \mid s)\right\}<\infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$ (but for different reasons), which is a contradiction with the assumption of $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \rightarrow 1$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, given that a "good" action's parameter is almost surely lower bounded. Hence, $i \neq a^{*}(s)$ almost surely does not happen, which means that almost surely $i=a^{*}(s)$. Let

$$
I_{t}(s, a)= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if }\left(s_{t}, a_{t}\right)=(s, a)  \tag{360}\\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Define the following notations,

$$
\begin{align*}
N_{t}(s, a) & :=\sum_{u=1}^{t} I_{s}(s, a)  \tag{361}\\
N_{\infty}(s, a) & :=\sum_{u=1}^{\infty} I_{u}(s, a) . \tag{362}
\end{align*}
$$

Assume $\left\{i \neq a^{*}(s)\right\}$ for at least one state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, and $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \rightarrow 1$ almost surely. Partition the action set $\mathcal{A}$ under $s \in \mathcal{S}$ into three parts using $V^{\infty}(s)$ as follows,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{A}(s, i) & :=\left\{j \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\infty}(s, j)=Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right\},  \tag{363}\\
\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i) & :=\left\{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)>Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right\},  \tag{364}\\
\mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i) & :=\left\{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}: Q^{\infty}\left(s, a^{-}\right)<Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right\} . \tag{365}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $i \neq a^{*}(s)$, we have, $\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i) \neq \emptyset$. Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)-Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right|= & \mid \sum_{k \notin \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k \mid s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, k)-Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right)  \tag{366}\\
& +\sum_{\substack{j \neq i, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right) \mid  \tag{367}\\
\leq & \sum_{k \notin \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k \mid s) \cdot\left|Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, k)-Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right| \quad \text { (triangle inequality) }  \tag{368}\\
& +\sum_{\substack{j \neq i, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \cdot\left|Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\infty}(s, i)\right|  \tag{369}\\
\leq & \frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot(\underbrace{1-\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)}_{\rightarrow 0})+\sum_{\substack{j \neq i, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}}^{|\underbrace{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\infty}(s, i)|}, \tag{370}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that $V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \rightarrow Q^{\infty}(s, i)$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Therefore, there exists $1 \leq \tau$, almost surely on $\left\{i \neq a^{*}(s)\right\} \tau<\infty$ while we also have, for all $t \geq \tau$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-c \geq V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s) \geq Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)+c \tag{371}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i), a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)$, where $c>0$. For all $t \geq \tau$, for any $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, a)$, we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \theta_{t+1}\left(s, a^{+}\right)=\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)+\eta \cdot I_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right) \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)} \quad \text { (by Algorithm1) }  \tag{373}\\
& \quad \geq \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)+\eta \cdot I_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right) \cdot \frac{c}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)} \quad \text { (by Eq. 371)) }  \tag{374}\\
& \quad \geq \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)+\eta \cdot I_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right) \cdot c \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \in(0,1)\right)  \tag{375}\\
& \quad \geq \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right) \tag{376}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{1}:=\inf _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)>-\infty . \tag{377}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, for all $t \geq \tau$, for any $a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(s, a)$, we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \theta_{t+1}\left(s, a^{-}\right)=\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right)+\eta \cdot I_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right) \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)} \quad \text { (by Algorithm11) }  \tag{378}\\
& \quad \leq \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-\eta \cdot I_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right) \cdot \frac{c}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right)} \quad \text { (by Eq. 371)) }  \tag{379}\\
& \quad \leq \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-\eta \cdot I_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right) \cdot c \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \in(0,1)\right)  \tag{380}\\
& \quad \leq \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right) \tag{381}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{2}:=\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right)<\infty \tag{382}
\end{equation*}
$$

First case. 2a). Consider the event,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}_{0}:=\bigcap_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} \underbrace{\left\{N_{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)<\infty\right\}}_{\mathcal{E}_{0}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}, \tag{383}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., any "good" action $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)$ has finitely many updates as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Using the extended Borel-Cantelli lemma (Lemma 14), we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{\sum_{t \geq 1} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)<\infty\right\}=\left\{N_{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)<\infty\right\} \tag{384}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next, we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{align*}
1- & \sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)=\frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right)}}{\sum_{a \in \mathcal{A}} e^{\theta_{t}(s, a)}}  \tag{385}\\
& \left.\leq \frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)} e^{c_{2}}}{\sum_{a \in \mathcal{A}^{\prime}} e^{\theta_{t}(s, a)}} \quad \text { (by Eq. (382) }\right)  \tag{386}\\
& =\frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}+e^{c_{2}-c_{1}} \cdot \frac{\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)\right|}{\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)\right|} \cdot\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)\right| \cdot e^{c_{1}}}{\sum_{a \in \mathcal{A}^{\prime}} e^{\theta_{t}(s, a)}}  \tag{387}\\
& \leq \frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}+e^{c_{2}-c_{1}} \cdot \frac{\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)\right|}{\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)\right|} \cdot \sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}}{\sum_{a \in \mathcal{A}} e^{\theta_{t}(s, a)}}  \tag{byEq.377}\\
& =\frac{\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} e^{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)}}{\sum_{a \in \mathcal{A}} e^{\theta_{t}(s, a)} \cdot\left(1+e^{c_{2}-c_{1}} \cdot \frac{\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)\right|}{\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)\right|}\right)}  \tag{389}\\
& =\left(1+e^{c_{2}-c_{1}} \cdot \frac{\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)\right|}{\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)\right|}\right) \cdot \sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{t}:=\sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) . \tag{391}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to Eq. (384), we have, on $\mathcal{E}_{0}$, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} q_{t}<\infty \tag{392}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, according to the assumption of $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \rightarrow 1$, there exists at least one $j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)$, such that almost surely, for all $t \geq \tau, \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)>c^{\prime}$ for some $c^{\prime}>0$. We have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \theta_{t+1}(s, j)=\theta_{t}(s, j)+\eta \cdot I_{t}(s, j) \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)} \quad \text { (by Algorithm11) }  \tag{393}\\
& \quad \leq \theta_{t}(s, j)+\eta \cdot I_{t}(s, j) \cdot \frac{1-\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)} \cdot \frac{1}{1-\gamma}  \tag{394}\\
& \quad \leq \theta_{t}(s, j)+\eta \cdot I_{t}(s, j) \cdot \frac{1-\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)}{c^{\prime}} \cdot \frac{1}{1-\gamma}, \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s)>c^{\prime}\right) \tag{395}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that, for $C:=\max _{t \in[1, \tau]} \theta_{t}(s, j)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}(s, j) \leq C+\frac{\eta \cdot\left(1+e^{c_{2}-c_{1}} \cdot \frac{\left|\mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)\right|}{\left|\mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)\right|}\right)}{(1-\gamma) \cdot c^{\prime}} \cdot \sum_{t=\tau}^{\infty} \sum_{a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right)<\infty \tag{396}
\end{equation*}
$$

Following calculations in Eq. 210, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}:=\mathcal{E}_{0} \cap\left\{i \neq a^{*}(s)\right\}$, we have, $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \nrightarrow 1$, which is a contradiction with the assumption, showing that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime}\right)=0$.

Second case. 2b). Consider the complement $\mathcal{E}_{0}^{c}$ of $\mathcal{E}_{0}$, where $\mathcal{E}_{0}$ is by Eq. 383). We now show that also $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime \prime}\right)=0$ where $\mathcal{E}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{E}_{0}^{c} \cap\left\{i \neq a^{*}(s)\right\}$.
Pick $a^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)$, such that $\mathbb{P}\left(N_{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)=\infty\right)>0$. On event $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right):=\left\{N_{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)=\right.$ $\infty$, accoding to Eq. 373, we have, almost surely,

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{3}:=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)=\infty \tag{397}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have, for all $t \geq \tau$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)= Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)+\sum_{\substack{j \neq i, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \cdot \underbrace{\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)\right)}_{\rightarrow 0}  \tag{398}\\
&+\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{-} \mid s\right) \cdot \underbrace{\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)\right)}_{<0}  \tag{399}\\
&+\sum_{\tilde{a}^{+} \in \mathcal{A}^{+}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(\tilde{a}^{+} \mid s\right) \cdot \underbrace{\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, \tilde{a}^{+}\right)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)\right)}_{>0}  \tag{400}\\
& \geq Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)+\sum_{\substack{j \neq i, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)\right)  \tag{401}\\
&+\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{+} \mid s\right) \cdot\left[\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)\right)-\sum_{a^{-} \in \mathcal{A}^{-}(s, i)} \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}\left(s, a^{-}\right)}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right)\right\}}\right] . \tag{402}
\end{align*}
$$

According to Eqs. 382) and 397, $\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{+}\right)-\theta_{t}\left(s, a^{-}\right) \rightarrow \infty$, which implies that, on event $\mathcal{E}_{\infty}\left(s, a^{+}\right)$, almost surely, for all $t \geq \tau$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)>Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)+\sum_{\substack{j \neq i, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)\right), \tag{403}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{k \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k \mid s) \cdot V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)> & \sum_{k \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k \mid s) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, k)  \tag{404}\\
& +\sum_{k \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k \mid s) \cdot \sum_{\substack{j \neq k, j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, j)-Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, k)\right) \tag{405}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=\sum_{k \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(k \mid s) \cdot Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, k) \tag{406}
\end{equation*}
$$

For all $t \geq \tau$, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t+1}(s, i) & =\theta_{t}(s, i)+\eta \cdot I_{t}(s, i) \cdot \frac{Q^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s, i)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(s)}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i \mid s)} \quad \text { (by Algorithm } 1 \text { ) }  \tag{407}\\
& \leq \theta_{t}(s, i) \tag{408}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{t \geq 1} \theta_{t}(s, i)<\infty \tag{409}
\end{equation*}
$$

Following calculations in Eq. 242, almost surely on $\mathcal{E}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{E}_{0}^{c} \cap\left\{i \neq a^{*}(s)\right\}$, we have, $\sum_{j \in \mathcal{A}(s, i)} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(j \mid s) \nrightarrow 1$, which is a contradiction with the assumption, showing that $\mathbb{P}\left(\mathcal{E}^{\prime \prime}\right)=0$.

Theorem 2 (Almost sure global convergence rate) . Using Algorithm 1 with any initialization $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$, under the same assumptions as Lemmas 3. we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right] \leq \frac{1+\eta}{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty} \cdot \frac{S}{\mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot \frac{1}{t}, \quad \text { and } \tag{410}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\limsup _{t \geq 1}\left\{\frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{c^{2} \cdot t}{S} \cdot\left(V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)\right\}<\infty, \quad \text { a.s., } \tag{411}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we use $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ to denote $\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[\cdot \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right]$ for brevity, and $\mathcal{F}_{t}$ is the $\sigma$-algebra generated by $\left(s_{1}, a_{1}\right),\left(s_{2}, a_{2}\right), \ldots,\left(s_{t-1}, a_{t-1}\right), \pi^{*}$ is the global optimal policy, $S$ is the state number, $\min _{s} \mu(s)>0$ by Assumption 2, and $c:=\inf _{t \geq 1, s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)>0$ is from Lemma 4

Proof. First part. According to Lemma 3, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{t}\left[V^{\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}}(\mu)\right]-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)  \tag{412}\\
& \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\min _{s} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2}}{S} \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)^{2}  \tag{413}\\
& \geq \frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\inf _{t \geq 1, s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)^{2}}{S} \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)^{2}  \tag{414}\\
&=\frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{c^{2}}{S} \cdot\left(V^{\pi^{*}}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right)^{2} \tag{415}
\end{align*}
$$

where $c:=\inf _{t \geq 1, s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)>0$ according to Lemma 4 Let $\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right):=V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)$ denote the sub-optimality gap. Using similar calculations in Theorem 1 , we have, for all $t \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)\right]=\mathbb{E}\left[\delta\left(\theta_{t}\right)\right] \leq \frac{1+\eta}{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty} \cdot \frac{S}{\mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]} \cdot \frac{1}{t} \tag{416}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second part. The result follows from Lemma 12 by choosing $X_{t}=V^{*}(\mu)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\mu)$ and $f(t)=\frac{\eta \cdot(1-\gamma)^{4} \cdot \min _{s} \mu(s)}{1+\eta} \cdot\left\|\frac{d_{\mu}^{\pi^{*}}}{\mu}\right\|_{\infty}^{-1} \cdot \frac{\mathbb{E}\left[c^{2}\right]}{S} \cdot t$.

## C Proofs for Understanding Baselines

Proposition 2 (Unbiasedness of NPG). For NPG with and without a state value baseline, corresponding to Updates 1 and 2 respectively, we have $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left[\hat{r}_{t}\right]=\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left[\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right]=r$.

Proof. First part. $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left[\hat{r}_{t}\right]=r$.
According to Definition 2, we have, for all $i \in[K]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\underset{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}{\mathbb{E}}\left[\hat{r}_{t}(i)\right] & =\sum_{a \in[K]} \mathbb{P}\left(a_{t}=a\right) \cdot \hat{r}_{t}(i)  \tag{417}\\
& =\sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \frac{\mathbb{I}\{a=i\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot r(i)=r(i) . \quad\left(a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)\right) \tag{418}
\end{align*}
$$

Second part. $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left[\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right]=r$. According to Definition 2 we have, for all $i \in[K]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\underset{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}{\mathbb{E}}\left[\hat{r}_{t}(i)-\hat{b}_{t}(i)\right] & =\sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}\{a=i\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right]  \tag{419}\\
& =r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r+\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r  \tag{420}\\
& =r(i) .
\end{align*}
$$

Proposition 3 (Unboundedness of NPG). For NPG without a baseline, Update 11, we have $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{r(a)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}$. For NPG with a state value baseline, Update 2 , we have $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}-K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left(r^{\top} \mathbf{1}\right)$.

Proof. First part. $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{r(a)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}$.
According to Definition 2, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\hat{r}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{i} \hat{r}_{t}(i)^{2}=\sum_{i} \frac{\left(\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}} \cdot r(i)^{2}=\sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}} \cdot r(i)^{2} \tag{421}
\end{equation*}
$$

Taking expectation, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\underset{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}{\mathbb{E}}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2} & =\sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\{a=i\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}} \cdot r(i)^{2}  \tag{422}\\
& =\sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \frac{1}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)^{2}} \cdot r(a)^{2}  \tag{423}\\
& =\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{r(a)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \tag{424}
\end{align*}
$$

Second part. $\mathbb{E}_{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}\left\|\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}-K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left(r^{\top} \mathbf{1}\right)$.
According to Definition 2, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\| \hat{r}_{t} & -\hat{b}_{t} \|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{i}\left(\hat{r}_{t}(i)-\hat{b}_{t}(i)\right)^{2}  \tag{425}\\
& =\sum_{i}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)+\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right]^{2}  \tag{426}\\
& =\sum_{i} \frac{\left(\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+\sum_{i}\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot \sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \\
& =\sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot \sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \tag{428}
\end{align*}
$$

Taking expectation, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\underset{a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)}{\mathbb{E}} & \left\|\hat{r}_{t}-\hat{b}_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}=\sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\{a=i\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)^{2}} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{429}\\
& +\sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \sum_{i} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=i\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(i)} \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)  \tag{430}\\
= & \sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \frac{1}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)^{2}} \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{431}\\
& +K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot \sum_{a \in[K]} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot \frac{1}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)  \tag{432}\\
= & \sum_{a \in[K]} \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}-K \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}+2 \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \cdot\left(r^{\top} \mathbf{1}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma 5 (Bad sampling). Let $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in(0,1)$ be the probability of sampling action $a$ using online sampling $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, for all $t \geq 1$. If $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in O\left(1 / t^{1+\epsilon}\right)$, where $\epsilon>0$, then $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)>0$.

Proof. According to Lemma 18, we have, for a sequence $u_{t} \in(0,1)$ for all $t \geq 1$, if $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}<\infty$, then $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)>0$.
Let $u_{t}=1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in(0,1)$ according to the softmax parameterization. If $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in O\left(1 / t^{1+\epsilon}\right)$, such as $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in \Theta\left(1 / t^{\alpha}\right)$ where $a \in(1, \infty)$, then we have, for all $C>0$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t} & =\sum_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)  \tag{433}\\
& =\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} \frac{C}{t^{\alpha}}  \tag{434}\\
& \leq C \cdot\left(1+\int_{t=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{t^{\alpha}} d t\right)  \tag{435}\\
& =\frac{C \cdot \alpha}{\alpha-1} \tag{436}
\end{align*}
$$

or if $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in \Theta\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$ where $c>0$, then we have, for all $C>0$ and $C^{\prime}>0$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t} & =\sum_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)  \tag{437}\\
& =\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} \frac{C}{\exp \left\{C^{\prime} \cdot t\right\}}  \tag{438}\\
& \leq \int_{t=0}^{\infty} \frac{C}{\exp \left\{C^{\prime} \cdot t\right\}}  \tag{439}\\
& =\frac{C}{C^{\prime}} \tag{440}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, using Lemma 18, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)=\prod_{t=1}^{\infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)>0 \tag{441}
\end{equation*}
$$

finishing the proofs.
Lemma 6 (NPG aggressiveness). Fix sampling $a_{t}=a$ for all $t \geq 1$, using Update 1 with constant learning rate $\eta>0$, where $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2, we have $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right)$ for all $t \geq 1$, where $c>0$.

Proof. See [21, Theorem 3]. We include a proof for completeness.
Suppose $a_{1}=a, a_{2}=a, \cdots, a_{t-1}=a$. We have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t}(a) & =\theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot \sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \hat{r}_{s}(a) \quad(\text { by Update1) }  \tag{442}\\
& =\theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot \sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{s}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)} \cdot r(a) \quad(\text { by Definition 2) }  \tag{443}\\
& =\theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot \sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{r(a)}{\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)} \quad\left(a_{s}=a \text { for all } s \in\{1,2, \ldots, t-1\}\right)  \tag{444}\\
& \geq \theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot \sum_{s=1}^{t-1} r(a) \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a) \in(0,1)\right)  \tag{445}\\
& =\theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot r(a) \cdot(t-1) \tag{446}
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, we have, for any other action $a^{\prime} \neq a$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right) & =\theta_{1}\left(a^{\prime}\right)+\eta \cdot \sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{s}=a^{\prime}\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{s}}\left(a^{\prime}\right)} \cdot r\left(a^{\prime}\right) \quad \quad \text { (by Update } 1 \text { and Definition } 22  \tag{447}\\
& =\theta_{1}\left(a^{\prime}\right) . \quad\left(a_{s} \neq a^{\prime} \text { for all } s \in\{1,2, \ldots, t-1\}\right) \tag{448}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) & =1-\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{\prime}\right)  \tag{449}\\
& =1-\frac{\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(a)\right\}+\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}  \tag{450}\\
& \geq 1-\frac{\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{1}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}{\exp \left\{\theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot r(a) \cdot(t-1)\right\}+\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{1}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}} \tag{451}
\end{align*}
$$

(by Eqs. 442) and 447p)
which implies that,

$$
\begin{align*}
1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) & \leq \frac{\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{1}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}{\exp \left\{\theta_{1}(a)+\eta \cdot r(a) \cdot(t-1)\right\}+\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{1}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}  \tag{452}\\
& \in O\left(e^{-c \cdot t}\right), \tag{453}
\end{align*}
$$

where $c:=\eta \cdot r(a)>0$.
Lemma 7 (Good sampling). Let $\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in(0,1)$ and $a_{t} \sim \pi_{\theta_{t}}(\cdot)$, for all $t \geq 1$. If $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)=\infty$ (e.g., $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in \Omega(1 / t)$ ), then $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty} \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)=0$.

Proof. According to Lemma 19, we have, for a sequence $u_{t} \in(0,1)$ for all $t \geq 1$, if $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}=\infty$, then $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)=0$.
Let $u_{t}=1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in(0,1)$ according to the softmax parameterization, the result follows.
Lemma 8 (Value baselines reduce NPG aggressiveness). Fix sampling $a_{t}=a$ for all $t \geq 1$. Then using Update 2 with a constant learning rate $\eta>0$ and $\hat{r}_{t}$ from Definition 2 obtains $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in$ $\Omega(1 / t)$ for all $t \geq 1$.

Proof. Since the claim is concerned with the policies underlying the parameter vectors and not the parameter vectors themselves, as noted after Update 2, we used the equivalent Update 3 with the change of $\hat{r}_{t}$ is from Definition 2 as follows,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{\mathbb{I}\left\{a_{t}=a\right\}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) . \tag{454}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $a_{t}=a$ for all $t \geq 1$ by assumption, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}(a) \leftarrow \theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}, \tag{455}
\end{equation*}
$$

while for all $a^{\prime} \neq a$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta_{t+1}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \leftarrow \theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \tag{456}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<r(a)$, then we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\theta_{t+1}(a) & =\theta_{t}(a)+\eta \cdot \frac{r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)} \quad \text { (by Eq. (455)) }  \tag{457}\\
& \geq 0, \quad\left(\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<r(a)\right) \tag{458}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a) & =\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}(a)\right\}}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}(a)\right\}+\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}}  \tag{459}\\
& \left.=\frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}(a)\right\}}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t+1}(a)\right\}+\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}} \quad \text { (by Eq. 456) }\right)  \tag{460}\\
& \geq \frac{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(a)\right\}}{\exp \left\{\theta_{t}(a)\right\}+\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \exp \left\{\theta_{t}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right\}} \quad \text { (by Eq. 457)) }  \tag{461}\\
& =\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \tag{462}
\end{align*}
$$

which means $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)$ is decreasing. Otherwise, if $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r \geq r(a)$, then using similar calculations, we have $\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a) \leq \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)$, i.e., $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)$ is increasing and will not approach 0 . Since we prove $1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \in \Omega(1 / t)$, we assume the non-trivial case where $\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r<r(a)$ for all $t \geq 1$.
According to Lemma20, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)-\left\langle\frac{d \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}{d \theta_{t}}, \theta_{t+1}-\theta_{t}\right\rangle\right| \leq \frac{3}{4} \cdot\left\|\theta_{t+1}-\theta_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2} \tag{463}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
(1- & \left.\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)-\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a)\right)=\pi_{\theta_{t+1}}(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)-\left\langle\frac{d \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}{d \theta_{t}}, \theta_{t+1}-\theta_{t}\right\rangle+\left\langle\frac{d \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}{d \theta_{t}}, \theta_{t+1}-\theta_{t}\right\rangle  \tag{464}\\
& \leq \frac{3}{4} \cdot\left\|\theta_{t+1}-\theta_{t}\right\|_{2}^{2}+\left\langle\frac{d \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}{d \theta_{t}}, \theta_{t+1}-\theta_{t}\right\rangle \quad(\text { by Eq. (455) })  \tag{465}\\
& =\frac{3 \cdot \eta^{2}}{4} \cdot \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)^{2}}+\eta \cdot \frac{d \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}{d \theta_{t}(a)} \cdot \frac{r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}, \quad \quad(\text { using the update })  \tag{466}\\
& =\frac{3 \cdot \eta^{2}}{4} \cdot \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)^{2}}+\eta \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right) \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right) \quad\left(\frac{d \pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}{d \theta_{t}(a)}=\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)\right)  \tag{467}\\
& \leq \frac{3 \cdot \eta^{2}}{4} \cdot \frac{\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)^{2}}+\eta \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right) \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right)  \tag{468}\\
& \leq \frac{3 \cdot \eta^{2}}{4} \cdot \frac{\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)^{2}}{\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)^{2}}+\eta \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)^{2}  \tag{469}\\
& =C \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)\right)^{2} \quad\left(C:=\frac{3 \cdot \eta^{2}}{4 \cdot \pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)^{2}}+\eta\right) \tag{470}
\end{align*}
$$

where the last inequality is because of,

$$
\begin{align*}
r(a)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r & =\sum_{a^{\prime} \neq a} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \cdot\left(r(a)-r\left(a^{\prime}\right)\right)  \tag{471}\\
& \leq 1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) . \quad\left(r \in(0,1]^{K}\right) \tag{472}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a)}=\frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1}\left[\frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{s+1}}(a)}-\frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)}\right]  \tag{473}\\
& \quad=\frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{1}{\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s+1}}(a)\right) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)\right)} \cdot\left[\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)\right)-\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s+1}}(a)\right)\right] \tag{474}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\leq \frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)}+\sum_{s=1}^{t-1} \frac{1}{\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s+1}}(a)\right) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)\right)} \cdot C \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta_{s}}(a)\right)^{2} \quad(\text { by Eq. (464) }) \tag{475}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\leq \frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)}+\frac{C}{2} \cdot(t-1), \tag{476}
\end{equation*}
$$

which implies that, for all large enough $t \geq 1$,

$$
1-\pi_{\theta_{t}}(a) \geq \frac{1}{\frac{1}{1-\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)}+\frac{C}{2} \cdot(t-1)} \in \Omega(1 / t)
$$

## D Simulation Settings

## D. 1 One-state MDPs

The detailed settings for simulations in Figure 2 are as follows. The total number of actions is $K=20$, and after sorting rewards the true mean reward vector $r \in(0,1)^{K}$ is,

$$
\begin{aligned}
r= & (0.96990985,0.95071431,0.86617615,0.83244264, \\
& 0.73199394,0.70807258,0.60111501,0.59865848 \\
& 0.52475643,0.43194502,0.37454012,0.30424224, \\
& 0.29122914,0.21233911,0.18340451,0.18182497, \\
& 0.15601864,0.15599452,0.05808361,0.02058449)^{\top} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For each $a \in[K]$, the sampled reward distribution is Bernoulli $(0.5)$, such that with probability 0.5 , one of the following two sampled reward values is observed,

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
R_{1}=(-2.03009015,3.96990985), & R_{2}=(-2.04928569,3.95071431), \\
R_{3} & =(-2.13382385,3.86617615), & R_{4}=(-2.16755736,3.83244264), \\
R_{5} & =(-2.26800606,3.73199394), & R_{6}=(-2.29192742,3.70807258), \\
R_{7} & =(-2.39888499,3.60111501), & R_{8}=(-2.40134152,3.59865848), \\
R_{9} & =(-2.47524357,3.52475643), & R_{10}=(-2.56805498,3.43194502), \\
R_{11} & =(-2.62545988,3.37454012), & R_{12}=(-2.69575776,3.30424224), \\
R_{13} & =(-2.70877086,3.29122914), & R_{14}=(-2.78766089,3.21233911), \\
R_{15}=(-2.81659549,3.18340451), & R_{16}=(-2.81817503,3.18182497), \\
R_{17}=(-2.84398136,3.15601864), & R_{18}=(-2.84400548,3.15599452), \\
R_{19}=(-2.94191639,3.05808361), & R_{20}=(-2.97941551,3.02058449) .
\end{array}
$$

The initial parameter $\theta_{1} \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$ is,

$$
\theta(i)= \begin{cases}5, & \text { if } i=2  \tag{477}\\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

such that the initial probability of best sub-optimal action is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{\theta_{1}}(2)=\frac{e^{5}}{e^{5}+19 \cdot e^{0}} \approx 0.8865 \tag{478}
\end{equation*}
$$

and all the other action's probability, including the optimal action, is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{\theta_{1}}(1)=\frac{e^{0}}{e^{5}+19 \cdot e^{0}} \approx 0.0060 \tag{479}
\end{equation*}
$$

We run Update 2 with learning rate,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta=\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a_{t}\right) \cdot\left|r\left(a_{t}\right)-\pi_{\theta_{t}}^{\top} r\right|}{9} \tag{480}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the results are shown in Figures 2 a and 2 b
For the results in Figure 2c , Definition 2 is used, i.e., the true mean reward value $r\left(a_{t}\right)$ is observed for sampled action $a_{t}$, and we run the same update Update 2 using the same true mean reward vector $r \in(0,1)^{K}$ with learning rate $\eta=0.1$ and uniform initial policy $\pi_{\theta_{1}}(a)=1 / K$ for all $a \in[K]$.

## D. 2 Tree MDPs

We conduct experiments using a synthetic tree MDP with depth $d=4$ and branch factor (number of actions) $k=4$. The total number of states is

$$
\begin{equation*}
S=\sum_{i=0}^{d-1} k^{i}=\sum_{i=0}^{3} 4^{i}=85 \tag{481}
\end{equation*}
$$

The discount factor $\gamma=0.9$. For each state $s \in \mathcal{S}$, the immediate reward vector is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
r(s, \cdot):=(1.0,0.9,0.8,0.2)^{\top} . \tag{482}
\end{equation*}
$$

The state distribution $\rho$ we used to measure the sub-optimality $\operatorname{gap} V^{*}(\rho)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\rho)$ is $\rho\left(s_{0}\right)=1$ for the root state $s_{0}$. The initial state distribution $\mu$ we used in the algorithm is set to satisfy Assumption 2 as follows,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu=0.2 \cdot \rho+\frac{0.8}{S-1} \cdot(1-\rho) \tag{483}
\end{equation*}
$$

i.e., $\mu\left(s_{0}\right)=0.2$ and $\mu\left(s^{\prime}\right)=\frac{0.8}{84}$ for any other state $s^{\prime} \neq s_{0}$. We use an adversarial initialization, such that optimal actions have smallest initial probabilities, i.e., for all $s \in \mathcal{S}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi_{\theta_{1}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)=0.07 \tag{484}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\pi_{\theta_{1}}\left(a^{\prime} \mid s\right)=0.31$ for any sub-optimal action $a^{\prime} \neq a^{*}(s)$, where the optimal action $a^{*}(s)$ and policy $\pi^{*}$ are calculated using dynamic programming.


Figure 3: Results on a tree MDP, adversarial initialization.
As shown in Figure 3, the sub-optimality gap $V^{*}(\rho)-V^{\pi_{\theta_{t}}}(\rho)$ quickly approached about 0.1 value, while the optimal action's minimum probability $\min _{s \in \mathcal{S}} \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)$ approaching very close to 0 . The algorithm got stuck on the sub-optimality plateau and finally escaped and approached the global optimal policy $\pi^{*}$ after about $7 \times 10^{6}$ iterations.
Figure 4 demonstrates a more detailed process of the optimization. Note that the tree MDP has four layers of states, with state numbers $S_{1}=1$ (root state), $S_{2}=k=4, S_{3}=k^{2}=16$, and $S_{4}=k^{3}=64$, respectively. We calculated the optimal actions' probabilities for each layers of states. For example, Figure $4(\mathrm{~b})$ shows $\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)$ for all state $s$ in Layer 2.


Figure 4: Optimal actions' probabilities for different layers of states.
As shown in Figure $4, \pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)$ for states in Layer 4 approaches to 1 most quickly comparing to other layers of states. However, it took $\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}(s) \mid s\right)$ for Layers 2 and 3 several millions of iterations to approach 1 , and in the meanwhile $\pi_{\theta_{t}}\left(a^{*}\left(s_{0}\right) \mid s_{0}\right)$ decreased to near zero values. Therefore, $a^{*}\left(s_{0}\right)$ would have very small chance to be sampled and learned using on-policy sampling, which created the sub-optimality plateau for about $7 \times 10^{6}$ iterations.

## E Miscellaneous Extra Supporting Results

Recall that $\left(X_{t}, \mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ is a sub-martingale (super-martingale, martingale) if $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ is adapted to the filtration $\left(\mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ and $\mathbb{E}\left[X_{t+1} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] \geq X_{t}\left(\mathbb{E}\left[X_{t+1} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] \leq X_{t}, \mathbb{E}\left[X_{t+1} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right]=X_{t}\right.$, respectively $)$ holds almost surely for any $t \geq 1$. For brevity, let $\mathbb{E}_{t}[\cdot]$ denote $\mathbb{E}\left[\cdot \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right]$ where the filtration should be clear from the context and we also extend this notation to $t=0$ such that $\mathbb{E}_{0} U=\mathbb{E}[U]$.
Theorem 3 (Theorem 13.3.2 of [3]). Let $\left(X_{t}, \mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ be a sub-martingale such that $\sup _{n \geq 1} \mathbb{E}\left[X_{n}^{+}\right]<\infty$. Then $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ converges to a finite limit $X_{\infty}$ a.s. and $\mathbb{E}\left[\left|X_{\infty}\right|\right]<\infty$.

Theorem 3 implies the following Theorem 4
Theorem 4 (Doob's supermartingale convergence theorem [9]). If $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ is an $\left\{\mathcal{F}_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 1}$-adapted sequence such that $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{t+1} \mid \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] \leq Y_{t}$ and $\sup _{t} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|Y_{t}\right|\right]<\infty$ then $\left\{Y_{t}\right\}_{t \geq 1}$ almost surely converges (a.s.) and, in particular, $Y_{t} \rightarrow Y$ a.s. as $t \rightarrow \infty$ where $Y=\lim \sup _{t \rightarrow \infty} Y_{t}$ is such that $\mathbb{E}[|Y|]<\infty$.

Lemma 13. Let $\left(X_{t}, \mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ be a sub-martingale such that $\sup _{n \geq 1} \mathbb{E}\left[X_{n}^{+}\right]<\infty$. Let $Z_{n}=$ $\sum_{t=0}^{n-1} X_{t+1}-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[X_{t+1}\right]$ and assume that for any $n, \mathbb{E}\left[\left|Z_{n}\right|\right]<\infty$. Then, $X_{t+1}-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[X_{t+1}\right] \rightarrow 0$ almost surely as $t \rightarrow \infty$.

Proof. By construction, and the assumption that $\mathbb{E}\left[\left|Z_{n}\right|\right]<\infty,\left(Z_{n}, \mathcal{F}_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$ is a martingale and as such, it is also a sub-martingale. Further, for any $n \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
Z_{n} & =\left(X_{n}-\mathbb{E}_{n-1}\left[X_{n}\right]\right)+\left(X_{n-1}-\mathbb{E}_{n-2}\left[X_{n-1}\right]\right)+\cdots+\left(X_{1}-\mathbb{E}_{0}\left[X_{1}\right]\right) \\
& =X_{n}+\left(X_{n-1}-\mathbb{E}_{n-1}\left[X_{n}\right]\right)+\left(X_{n-2}-\mathbb{E}_{n-2}\left[X_{n-1}\right]\right)+\cdots+\left(X_{1}-\mathbb{E}_{1}\left[X_{2}\right]\right)-\mathbb{E}_{0}\left[X_{1}\right] \\
& \leq X_{n}-\mathbb{E}_{0}\left[X_{1}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, $Z_{n}^{+} \leq\left(X_{n}-\mathbb{E}_{0}\left[X_{1}\right]\right)^{+} \leq\left(X_{n}+\left|\mathbb{E}_{0}\left[X_{1}\right]\right|\right)^{+} \leq X_{n}^{+}+\mathbb{E}\left[\left|X_{1}\right|\right]$, and hence $\sup _{n \geq 1} \mathbb{E}\left[Z_{n}^{+}\right] \leq$ $\sup _{n \geq 1} \mathbb{E}\left[X_{n}^{+}\right]+\mathbb{E}\left[\left|X_{1}\right|\right]<\infty$. Applying Theorem 3 to $\left(Z_{n}, \mathcal{F}_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$, we get that there exist a random variable $Z_{\infty}$ such that $\mathbb{E}\left[\left|Z_{\infty}\right|\right]<\infty$ and $Z_{n} \rightarrow Z_{\infty}$ almost surely as $n \rightarrow \infty$. On the set where $\left(Z_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$ converges to $Z_{\infty},\left(Z_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$ is a Cauchy sequence, and it follows that $\mid X_{n+1}-$ $\mathbb{E}_{n} X_{n+1}\left|=\left|Z_{n+1}-Z_{n}\right| \rightarrow 0\right.$, finishing the proof.

Corollary 3. Let $\left(X_{t}, \mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 1}$ be a sub-martingale such that $X_{n} \in[a, b]$ almost surely for some reals $a<b$. Let $Z_{n}=\sum_{t=0}^{n-1} X_{t+1}-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[X_{t+1}\right]$ and assume that for any $n, \mathbb{E}\left[\left|Z_{n}\right|\right]<\infty$. Then, $X_{t+1}-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[X_{t+1}\right] \rightarrow 0$ almost surely as $t \rightarrow \infty$.

Proof. We use Lemma 13 . hence we need to verify that the conditions of this result hold. Clearly, $\sup _{n \geq 1} \mathbb{E}\left[X_{n}^{+}\right] \leq b^{+}<\infty$. Next, we have for any $n \geq 1$ that $\left|Z_{n}\right| \leq \sum_{t=0}^{n-1}\left|X_{t+1}-\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[X_{t+1}\right]\right| \leq$ $n(b-a)<\infty$ since $\mathbb{E}_{t}\left[X_{t+1}\right] \in[a, b]$ also holds when $X_{t+1} \in[a, b]$.

Lemma 14 (Extended Borel-Cantelli Lemma, Corollary 5.29 of [5]). Let $\left(\mathcal{F}_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$ be a filtration, $A_{n} \in \mathcal{F}_{n}$. Then, almost surely,

$$
\left\{\omega: \omega \in A_{n} \text { infinitely often }\right\}=\left\{\omega: \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(A_{n} \mid \mathcal{F}_{n}\right)\right\} .
$$

Lemma 15 (Piecewise linear domination for sigmoid-like functions). Given $p \in(0,1]$, define the following function,

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{p}(y):=\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \tag{485}
\end{equation*}
$$

For any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in[0,1]$, we have,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
(1-\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y \leq f_{p}(y) \leq(1+\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, & \text { for all } y \in[0, \epsilon], \\
(1+\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y \leq f_{p}(y) \leq(1-\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, & \text { for all } y \in[-\epsilon, 0] \tag{487}
\end{array}
$$

Proof. First part. For $y=0$ or $\epsilon=0$, Eqs. (486) and (487) hold trivially.
First, if $y=0$, then we have $f_{p}(y)=p \cdot y=0$, which means Eqs. 486 and 487) hold. Next, if $\epsilon=0$, then $y=0$ (since we prove for $|y| \leq \epsilon$ ) and Eqs. 486) and 487) again hold trivially.
We then prove for $\epsilon \in(0,1]$ and for $y \neq 0$. Define the following function, for $p \in[0,1]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
g_{p}(y):=\frac{e^{y}-1}{p \cdot y \cdot\left(e^{y}-1\right)+y}, \text { for all } y \neq 0 \tag{488}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second part. Eq. 486). We prove for any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
1-\epsilon \leq g_{p}(y) \leq 1+\epsilon, \text { for all } y \in(0, \epsilon] \tag{489}
\end{equation*}
$$

First, for $p=1$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, we have, for all $y \in(0, \epsilon]$,

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
g_{1}(y) & =\frac{e^{y}-1}{y \cdot e^{y}} & & (\text { by Eq. 488) }) \\
& =\frac{1-e^{-y}}{y} & & \\
& \geq \frac{y-y^{2}}{y} & & \left(e^{-y} \leq 1-y+y^{2}, \text { for all } y>0\right) \\
& =1-y & (y>0) \\
& \geq 1-\epsilon . & (y \in(0, \epsilon]) \tag{494}
\end{array}
$$

Second, for $p=0$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, we have, for all $y \in(0, \epsilon]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
g_{0}(y) & =\frac{e^{y}-1}{y} & & (\text { by Eq. 488) }  \tag{495}\\
& \leq \frac{y+y^{2}}{y} & & \left(e^{y} \leq 1+y+y^{2}, \text { for all } y \leq 1\right)  \tag{496}\\
& =1+y & & (y>0)  \tag{497}\\
& \leq 1+\epsilon . & & (y \in(0, \epsilon]) \tag{498}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that, for any $y>0$, we have, $g_{p}(y)$ is monotonically decreasing over $p$, since

$$
\begin{equation*}
g_{p}(y)^{-1}=p \cdot y+\frac{y}{e^{y}-1} \tag{499}
\end{equation*}
$$

is monotonically increasing over $p$.
Therefore, we have, any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, for all $y \in(0, \epsilon]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
1-\epsilon & \leq g_{1}(y) & & (\text { by Eq. 490) })  \tag{500}\\
& \leq g_{p}(y) & & \left(g_{p}(y) \text { is monotonically decreasing over } p\right)  \tag{501}\\
& \leq g_{0}(y) & &  \tag{502}\\
& \leq 1+\epsilon, & & (\text { by Eq. 495) }) \tag{503}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
f_{p}(y) & =\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \quad(\text { by Eq. 485) })  \tag{504}\\
& =\frac{e^{y}-1}{p \cdot y \cdot\left(e^{y}-1\right)+y} \cdot p \cdot y \quad(p \in(0,1], \epsilon \in(0,1], \text { and } y \in(0, \epsilon])  \tag{505}\\
& =g_{p}(y) \cdot p \cdot y . \quad(\text { by Eq. 488) }) \tag{506}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, according to Eqs. (500) and (504), we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
(1-\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y \leq f_{p}(y) \leq(1+\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, \quad(p \cdot y>0) \tag{507}
\end{equation*}
$$

which means any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, Eq. 486) holds for all $y \in(0, \epsilon]$.
Second part. Eq. 487). We prove for any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
1-\epsilon \leq g_{p}(y) \leq 1+\epsilon, \text { for all } y \in[-\epsilon, 0) \tag{508}
\end{equation*}
$$

First, for $p=1$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, we have, for all $y \in[-\epsilon, 0)$,

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
g_{1}(y) & =\frac{e^{y}-1}{y \cdot e^{y}} & & (\text { by Eq. 488) }) \\
& =\frac{1-e^{-y}}{y} & & \\
& \leq \frac{y-y^{2}}{y} & & \left(e^{-y} \leq 1-y+y^{2}, \text { for all } y \geq-1\right) \\
& =1-y & & (y<0) \\
& \leq 1+\epsilon . & (y \in[-\epsilon, 0)) \tag{513}
\end{array}
$$

Second, for $p=0$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, we have, for all $y \in[-\epsilon, 0)$,

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
g_{0}(y) & =\frac{e^{y}-1}{y} & & (\text { by Eq. 488) }) \\
& \geq \frac{y+y^{2}}{y} & & \left(e^{y} \leq 1+y+y^{2}, \text { for all } y \leq 1\right) \\
& =1+y & & (y<0) \\
& \geq 1-\epsilon, & (y \in[-\epsilon, 0)) \tag{517}
\end{array}
$$

Note that, for any $y<0$, we have, $g_{p}(y)$ is monotonically increasing over $p$, since

$$
\begin{equation*}
g_{p}(y)^{-1}=p \cdot y+\frac{y}{e^{y}-1} \tag{518}
\end{equation*}
$$

is monotonically decreasing over $p$.
Therefore, we have, any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, for all $y \in[-\epsilon, 0)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
1-\epsilon & \leq g_{0}(y) & & (\text { by Eq. } 514))  \tag{519}\\
& \leq g_{p}(y) & & \left(g_{p}(y) \text { is monotonically increasing over } p\right)  \tag{520}\\
& \leq g_{1}(y) & &  \tag{521}\\
& \leq 1+\epsilon, & & \text { (by Eq. 509p) } \tag{522}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
f_{p}(y) & =\frac{e^{y}-1}{e^{y}+\frac{1-p}{p}} \quad(\text { by Eq. 485) })  \tag{523}\\
& =\frac{e^{y}-1}{p \cdot y \cdot\left(e^{y}-1\right)+y} \cdot p \cdot y \quad(p \in(0,1], \epsilon \in(0,1], \text { and } y \in[-\epsilon, 0))  \tag{524}\\
& =g_{p}(y) \cdot p \cdot y . \quad(\text { by Eq. 488) }) \tag{525}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, according to Eqs. (519) and (523), we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
(1+\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y \leq f_{p}(y) \leq(1-\epsilon) \cdot p \cdot y, \quad(p \cdot y<0) \tag{526}
\end{equation*}
$$

which means any fixed $p \in(0,1]$, and any fixed $\epsilon \in(0,1]$, Eq. 487) holds for all $y \in[-\epsilon, 0)$.

Lemma 16. Let $r \in[0,1]^{K}$ and $a^{*}:=\arg \max _{a \in[K]} r(a)$ be the optimal action. Denote $\Delta:=$ $r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$ as the reward gap of $r$. We have, for any policy $\pi$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi^{\top} r\right|^{3} \geq \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2} \tag{527}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. First case. If $\pi^{\top} r \leq \max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$, then we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r \geq r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)=\Delta \tag{528}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi^{\top} r\right|^{3} & \geq \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left|r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right|^{3} \quad \text { (fewer terms) }  \tag{529}\\
& \geq \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2} \cdot \Delta \quad \text { (by Eq. (528)) }  \tag{530}\\
& \geq \frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2} \quad(K \geq 2) \tag{531}
\end{align*}
$$

Second case. If $\pi^{\top} r>\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)$, then we have, for all $a \neq a^{*}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi^{\top} r-r(a) \geq \pi^{\top} r-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)>0 \tag{532}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi^{\top} r\right|^{3}=\pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{3}+\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi(a)^{2} \cdot\left(\pi^{\top} r-r(a)\right)^{3} \tag{533}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
\pi\left(a^{*}\right) \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right) & =\underbrace{\sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi(i) \cdot\left(r(i)-\pi^{\top} r\right)}_{=0}-\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi(a) \cdot\left(r(a)-\pi^{\top} r\right)  \tag{534}\\
& =\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi(a) \cdot\left(\pi^{\top} r-r(a)\right) \tag{535}
\end{align*}
$$

Next, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} & \pi(a)^{2} \cdot\left(\pi^{\top} r-r(a)\right)^{3} \geq\left(\pi^{\top} r-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)\right) \cdot \sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi(a)^{2} \cdot\left(\pi^{\top} r-r(a)\right)^{2} \\
& \geq \frac{\pi^{\top} r-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)}{K-1} \cdot\left[\sum_{a \neq a^{*}} \pi(a) \cdot\left(\pi^{\top} r-r(a)\right)\right]^{2} \quad(\text { by Eq. Cauchy-Schwarz) }  \tag{536}\\
& =\frac{\pi^{\top} r-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)}{K-1} \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2} \tag{538}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. (533) and (536), we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{i=1}^{K} \pi(i)^{2} \cdot\left|r(i)-\pi^{\top} r\right|^{3} \geq \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{3}+\frac{\pi^{\top} r-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)}{K-1} \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{539}\\
& \quad \geq\left[\frac{r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r}{K-1}+\frac{\pi^{\top} r-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)}{K-1}\right] \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{540}\\
& \quad=\frac{r\left(a^{*}\right)-\max _{a \neq a^{*}} r(a)}{K-1} \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2}  \tag{541}\\
& \quad=\frac{\Delta}{K-1} \cdot \pi\left(a^{*}\right)^{2} \cdot\left(r\left(a^{*}\right)-\pi^{\top} r\right)^{2} \tag{542}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining Eqs. (529) and 539) we finish the proofs.

Lemma 17 (Performance difference lemma [12]). For any policies $\pi$ and $\pi^{\prime}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
V^{\pi^{\prime}}(\rho)-V^{\pi}(\rho) & =\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s} d_{\rho}^{\pi^{\prime}}(s) \cdot \sum_{a}\left(\pi^{\prime}(a \mid s)-\pi(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi}(s, a)  \tag{543}\\
& =\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s} d_{\rho}^{\pi^{\prime}}(s) \cdot \sum_{a} \pi^{\prime}(a \mid s) \cdot A^{\pi}(s, a) \tag{544}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. According to the definition of value function,

$$
\begin{align*}
V^{\pi^{\prime}}(s) & -V^{\pi}(s)=\sum_{a} \pi^{\prime}(a \mid s) \cdot Q^{\pi^{\prime}}(s, a)-\sum_{a} \pi(a \mid s) \cdot Q^{\pi}(s, a)  \tag{545}\\
& =\sum_{a} \pi^{\prime}(a \mid s) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi^{\prime}}(s, a)-Q^{\pi}(s, a)\right)+\sum_{a}\left(\pi^{\prime}(a \mid s)-\pi(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi}(s, a)  \tag{546}\\
& =\sum_{a}\left(\pi^{\prime}(a \mid s)-\pi(a \mid s)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi}(s, a)+\gamma \cdot \sum_{a} \pi^{\prime}(a \mid s) \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime}} \mathcal{P}\left(s^{\prime} \mid s, a\right) \cdot\left[V^{\pi^{\prime}}\left(s^{\prime}\right)-V^{\pi}\left(s^{\prime}\right)\right]  \tag{547}\\
& =\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime}} d_{s}^{\pi^{\prime}}\left(s^{\prime}\right) \cdot \sum_{a^{\prime}}\left(\pi^{\prime}\left(a^{\prime} \mid s^{\prime}\right)-\pi\left(a^{\prime} \mid s^{\prime}\right)\right) \cdot Q^{\pi}\left(s^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right)  \tag{548}\\
& =\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime}} d_{s}^{\pi^{\prime}}\left(s^{\prime}\right) \cdot \sum_{a^{\prime}} \pi^{\prime}\left(a^{\prime} \mid s^{\prime}\right) \cdot\left(Q^{\pi}\left(s^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right)-V^{\pi}\left(s^{\prime}\right)\right)  \tag{549}\\
& =\frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot \sum_{s^{\prime}} d_{s}^{\pi^{\prime}}\left(s^{\prime}\right) \cdot \sum_{a^{\prime}} \pi^{\prime}\left(a^{\prime} \mid s^{\prime}\right) \cdot A^{\pi}\left(s^{\prime}, a^{\prime}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma 18. Let $u_{t} \in(0,1)$ for all $t \geq 1$. The infinite product $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ converges to a positive value if and only if the series $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ converges to a finite value.

Proof. See [21, Lemma 16]. We include a proof for completeness.
Define the following partial products and partial sums,

$$
\begin{align*}
p_{T} & :=\prod_{t=1}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right)  \tag{550}\\
s_{T} & :=\sum_{t=1}^{T} u_{t} \tag{551}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $p_{T}$ is monotonically decreasing and non-negative, the infinite product converges to positive values, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)=\lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} \prod_{t=1}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right)=\lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} p_{T}>0 \tag{552}
\end{equation*}
$$

if and only if $p_{T}$ is lower bounded away from zero (boundedness convergence criterion for monotone sequence) [15, p. 80].
Similarly, since $s_{T}$ is monotonically increasing, the series converges to finite values, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}=\lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{t=1}^{T} u_{t}=\lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} s_{T}<\infty \tag{553}
\end{equation*}
$$

if and only if $s_{T}$ is upper bounded.
First part. $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ converges to a positive value only if $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ converges to a finite value. Suppose $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ converges to a positive value. We have, for all $T \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{T} \geq q>0 \tag{554}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
q & \leq q_{T}  \tag{555}\\
& =\exp \left\{\log \left(\prod_{t=1}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right)\right)\right\}  \tag{556}\\
& =\exp \left\{\sum_{t=1}^{T} \log \left(1-u_{t}\right)\right\}  \tag{557}\\
& \leq \exp \left\{-\sum_{t=1}^{T} u_{t}\right\} \quad(\log (1-x)<-x)  \tag{558}\\
& =\exp \left\{-s_{T}\right\} \tag{559}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
s_{T} \leq-\log q<\infty \tag{560}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we have $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ converges to a finite value.
Second part. $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ converges to a positive value if $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ converges to a finite value.
Suppose $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ converges to a finite value. Then we have, $u_{t} \rightarrow 0$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. There exists a finite number $t_{0} \geq 1$, such that for all $t \geq t_{0}$, we have $u_{t} \leq 1 / 2$. Also, we have, for all $T \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
s_{T} \leq s<\infty \tag{561}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\prod_{t=t_{0}}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right) & =\exp \left\{\sum_{t=t_{0}}^{T} \log \left(1-u_{t}\right)\right\}  \tag{562}\\
& \geq \exp \left\{-\sum_{t=t_{0}}^{T} 2 \cdot u_{t}\right\} \quad(-2 \cdot x \leq \log (1-x) \text { for all } x \in[0,1 / 2])  \tag{563}\\
& =\exp \left\{-2 \cdot s_{T}\right\} \tag{564}
\end{align*}
$$

which implies that, for all large enough $T \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{align*}
q_{T} & =\left(\prod_{t=1}^{t_{0}-1}\left(1-u_{t}\right)\right) \cdot\left(\prod_{t=t_{0}}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right)\right)  \tag{565}\\
& \geq\left(\prod_{t=1}^{t_{0}-1}\left(1-u_{t}\right)\right) \cdot \exp \left\{-2 \cdot s_{T}\right\}  \tag{566}\\
& \geq\left(\prod_{t=1}^{t_{0}-1}\left(1-u_{t}\right)\right) \cdot \exp \{-2 \cdot s\}  \tag{567}\\
& >0 \tag{568}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, we have $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ converges to a positive value.
Lemma 19. Let $u_{t} \in(0,1)$ for all $t \geq 1$. We have $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)=\lim _{T \rightarrow \infty} \prod_{t=1}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right)=0$ if and only if the series $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ diverges to positive infinity.

Proof. See [21, Lemma 17]. We include a proof for completeness.
First part. $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ diverges to 0 only if $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ diverges to positive infinity.
Suppose $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ diverges to 0 . According to Lemma 18, $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ diverges. And since the partial sum $s_{T}:=\sum_{t=1}^{T} u_{t}$ is monotonically increasing, we have $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ diverges to positive infinity.

Second part. $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ diverges to 0 if $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ diverges to a positive infinity.
Suppose $\sum_{t=1}^{\infty} u_{t}$ diverges to positive infinity. According to Lemma $18, \prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ diverges. And since the partial product $q_{T}:=\prod_{t=1}^{T}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ is non-negative and monotonically decreasing, we have $\prod_{t=1}^{\infty}\left(1-u_{t}\right)$ diverges to 0 .

Lemma 20 (Smoothness). Let $\pi_{\theta}=\operatorname{softmax}(\theta)$ and $\pi_{\theta^{\prime}}=\operatorname{softmax}\left(\theta^{\prime}\right)$. For any $r \in(0,1]^{K}$, for any $\pi_{\theta}(a)$, we have $\theta \mapsto \pi_{\theta}(a)$ is $3 / 2$-smooth, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\pi_{\theta^{\prime}}(a)-\pi_{\theta}(a)-\left\langle\frac{d \pi_{\theta}(a)}{d \theta}, \theta^{\prime}-\theta\right\rangle\right| \leq \frac{3}{4} \cdot\left\|\theta^{\prime}-\theta\right\|_{2}^{2} \tag{569}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The proof is based on and improves [24, Lemma 2].
Let $S:=S(r, \theta) \in \mathbb{R}^{K \times K}$ be the second derivative of the value map $\theta \mapsto \pi_{\theta}(a)=\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}$, where

$$
\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } i=a  \tag{570}\\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

By Taylor's theorem, it suffices to show that the spectral radius of $S$ (regardless of $r$ and $\theta$ ) is bounded by $3 / 2$. Now, by its definition we have

$$
\begin{align*}
S & =\frac{d}{d \theta}\left\{\frac{d \pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}}{d \theta}\right\}  \tag{571}\\
& =\frac{d}{d \theta}\left\{\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\} \tag{572}
\end{align*}
$$

Continuing with our calculation fix $i, j \in[K]$. Then,

$$
\begin{align*}
S_{i, j} & =\frac{d\left\{\pi_{\theta}(i) \cdot\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)\right\}}{d \theta(j)}  \tag{573}\\
& =\frac{d \pi_{\theta}(i)}{d \theta(j)} \cdot\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)+\pi_{\theta}(i) \cdot \frac{d\left\{\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\}}{d \theta(j)}  \tag{574}\\
& =\left(\delta_{i j} \pi_{\theta}(j)-\pi_{\theta}(i) \pi_{\theta}(j)\right) \cdot\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)-\pi_{\theta}(i) \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta}(j) \mathbf{1}_{a}(j)-\pi_{\theta}(j) \pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)  \tag{575}\\
& =\delta_{i j} \pi_{\theta}(j) \cdot\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)-\pi_{\theta}(i) \pi_{\theta}(j) \cdot\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)-\pi_{\theta}(i) \pi_{\theta}(j) \cdot\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(j)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right) \tag{576}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\delta_{i j}= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } i=j  \tag{577}\\ 0, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

is Kronecker's $\delta$-function. To show the bound on the spectral radius of $S$, pick $y \in \mathbb{R}^{K}$. Then,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|y^{\top} S y\right|=\left|\sum_{i=1}^{K} \sum_{j=1}^{K} S_{i, j} y(i) y(j)\right|  \tag{578}\\
& \quad=\left|\sum_{i} \pi_{\theta}(i)\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right) y(i)^{2}-2 \sum_{i} \pi_{\theta}(i)\left(\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right) y(i) \sum_{j} \pi_{\theta}(j) y(j)\right|  \tag{579}\\
& \quad=\left|\left(\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)^{\top}(y \odot y)-2 \cdot\left(\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right)^{\top} y \cdot\left(\pi_{\theta}^{\top} y\right)\right| \\
& \quad \leq\left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{\infty} \cdot\|y \odot y\|_{1}+2 \cdot\left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{1} \cdot\|y\|_{\infty} \cdot\left\|\pi_{\theta}\right\|_{1} \cdot\|y\|_{\infty} \tag{581}
\end{align*}
$$

$\leq\left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{\infty} \cdot\|y\|_{2}^{2}+2 \cdot\left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{1} \cdot\|y\|_{2}^{2}$
$\leq 3 \cdot\left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{1} \cdot\|y\|_{2}^{2}$,
where $\odot$ is Hadamard (component-wise) product, and the third last inequality uses Hölder's inequality together with the triangle inequality, and the second inequality uses $\|y \odot y\|_{1}=\|y\|_{2}^{2},\left\|\pi_{\theta}\right\|_{1}=1$, and $\|y\|_{\infty} \leq\|y\|_{2}$. Next, we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{1}=\sum_{i} \pi_{\theta}(i) \cdot\left|\mathbf{1}_{a}(i)-\pi_{\theta}^{\top} \mathbf{1}_{a}\right|  \tag{584}\\
& \quad=\pi_{\theta}(a) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta}(a)\right)+\pi_{\theta}(a) \cdot \sum_{i \neq a} \pi_{\theta}(i)  \tag{585}\\
& \quad=2 \cdot \pi_{\theta}(a) \cdot\left(1-\pi_{\theta}(a)\right)  \tag{586}\\
& \quad \leq 1 / 2 . \quad(x \cdot(1-x) \leq 1 / 4 \text { for all } x \in[0,1]) \tag{587}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore we have,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|y^{\top} S(r, \theta) y\right| & \leq 3 \cdot\left\|\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(\pi_{\theta}\right)-\pi_{\theta} \pi_{\theta}^{\top}\right) \mathbf{1}_{a}\right\|_{1} \cdot\|y\|_{2}^{2}  \tag{588}\\
& \leq 3 / 2 \cdot\|y\|_{2}^{2}, \tag{589}
\end{align*}
$$

finishing the proof.


[^0]:    *Correspondence to: Jincheng Mei and Csaba Szepesvári

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ Here, $\mathcal{E}^{\prime}$ is redefined to minimize clutter; the previous definition is not used in this part of the proof.

